NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3433 08192079 9

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/pastpresentofluc01stua

IVO
(Lucas C.)
Stuart

PAST AND PRESENT

OF

LUCAS AND WAYNE COUNTIES

IOWA

A Record of Settlement, Organization, Progress and Achievement

---

THEODORE M. STUART

ILLUSTRATED

VOLUME I

CHICAGO
THE S. J. CLARKE PUBLISHING COMPANY
1913

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
679050
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

TABLE OF CONTENTS

LUCAS COUNTY

	Page
Organization of County	10
Physical Characteristics	11
Municipal Divisions	13
The Record	15
Courthouse	16
Statement of Pioneers	24
The Mormons	27
The Indians	30
City of Chariton	34
Other Towns	45
Russell	45
Derby	46
Lucas	47
Orders and Societies	47
Churches of Chariton	51
Early Courts	58
Lucas County Historical Society	64
First Settler in County	67
First Trial Jury	70
First	72
Official Salaries	77
William McDermit	77
Land Agents	84
Street Railway	85
Political Record	86
War Record	87
Intoxicating Liquors	107
Schools	110
Free Public Library	114
Banks of Lucas County	116
Women's Clubs	119
Chariton Fire Company	123

Newspapers 124
Criminal History of County 131
Water Works and Electric Light 138
County Poor Farm 140
Weather Reports 149
Agriculture 151
Railroads 156
Coal 158
Retrospective View 167

WAYNE COUNTY

Early History 173
Claim Society 175
Game, Etc. 176
Organization of County 179
First Court 184
Courthouse 184
Boundary Line Controversy 189
War Record 190
Captain William M. Little's Letters 202
Courts of Wayne County 268
Lynch Law 272
Criminal Records 274
Women's Clubs 279
Intoxicating Liquors 283
Towns of Wayne County 288
Seymour 288
Corydon 292
Allerton 298
Lineville 302
Other Towns 304
Humeston Schools 304
Townships 305
Area of County 306
Churches 307
Political Index 312
The Press 316
Corydon's Fiftieth Anniversary 321

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

THEODORE M. STUART

History of Lucas County

It is natural that we become attached to the land of our nativity, the scenes of our childhood, the birthplace of our early hopes and aspirations, and the battle ground of life's joys and sorrows.

We come to love its mountains and its plains, its rocks and its rivers, its forests and its prairies, and all the surroundings of the spot of earth that we have learned to call our home, have charms for us that time cannot efface.

The poet has thus beautifully expressed this truth:

"We view in each crag,
A friend's familiar face,
And clasp the mountain,
In our mind's embrace."

It is this attachment for our homes which creates the demand for history, especially the history of counties, or other localities.

We desire to ascertain all that we can about this particular locality and the people who formerly occupied it as their home. What kind of people were they? How, or in what manner did they walk, talk, eat and dress? What were their ideas, and what did they do in the way of improving and developing this home?

We start out in search of this information, but at the very threshold of this inquiry we are met by the sad fact that but a very few of the pioneers who sought homes in this county are now living, and hence the answers to many of the questions we would propound to them are buried in the graves of early settlers.

THE ORGANIZATION OF LUCAS COUNTY

Lucas county was organized in the year 1838. It was named in honor of Governor Lucas, the first territorial governor of Iowa. He had twice been governor of the state of Ohio. On June 12, 1838, Congress passed an act seperating that part of the then territory to Wisconsin, lying West of and President Van Buren appointed Mr. Lucas as its organic governor. His term began July 4, 1838, the day the organic act took effect, and the date from which Iowa dates its political existence as an organized territory. Robert Lucas held the office of the territorial governor for three years, or until the close of the Van Buren administration in 1841, when he was succeeded by John Chambers, a whig, appointed by President Harrison.

Governor Lucas first resided at Burlington, the temporary seat of government, and the then prospective capitol of the proposed state of Iowa, where he acquired a home, but in 1844 the capitol was removed to Iowa City, to where Ex-Governor Lucas removed and died at an advanced age. He was regarded as a man of rugged honesty, and strict integrity, and he seems to have discharged the duties of his position in a manner entirely satisfactory to the people of the new territory. He was a consistent Christian, whose life work harmonized with his profession. He died at his home in Iowa City at a ripe old age, and a marble monument marks the spot where he was buried in the City Cemetery of Iowa City. At the time of his death he, with his family, his wife, two sons, and three daughters, were living on his farm adjoining Iowa City.

Lucas county has an area of 276,480 acres. It lies within the Sac and Fox Indian purchase, by the treaties of 1837 and 1842, which included all of the land in the territory west of the "Black Hawk Purchase" of 1832, west of the Iowa river. Before the separate organization of Lucas county, the territory therein, was, by an act of the Legislature of date January 19, 1846, attached to the county of Kishke-Kosh (afterwards changed to Monroe county) for election, revenue and judicial purposes, but by an act of the Legislature of date the 13th day of January, 1846, the county of Lucas was organized and the boundry lines thereof were described as follows: "Begin-

ning at the northwest corner of Kishke-Kosh county; thence west to the northwest corner of township 73, north of range 24 west; thence south to the southwest corner of township 71 north, range 24 west; thence east to the southwest corner of Kishke-Kosh county; thence north to the place of beginning; and by this act Lucas county assumed its civic relations to the state, in its wild and natural condition.

The county consists of twelve congressional townships, each being six miles square, commencing at the northwest corner of the county and thence running six miles east, thence six miles west; and so on; said townships being named as follows: Otter Creek, Liberty, English, Pleasant, Cedar, Chariton, Whitebreast, Jackson, Union, Warren, Benton, and Washington.

THE PHYSICAL CHARACTER OF ITS SURFACE

The land of Lucas county consists of rolling prairie, drained by numerous small streams, which carry the rainfall either into the Mississippi or Missouri rivers. The rain which falls on the east half of the public square in the city of Chariton, the county seat of Lucas county, flows into the Mississippi river, while that which falls on the west side of the square flows into the Missouri river. The prairie as it approaches the streams is very rough and broken, there being very little marshy lands. The best lands for agricultural purposes are located on the high and level plateau or divides, a few miles from the streams. The valleys, along the streams are small, very rich and productive, but, as a rule, they are quite narrow and subject to overflow, rendering the cultivation and harvesting of crops thereon very uncertain.

Of course the principal crops have always been corn, oats and hay, but the large crop of wheat produced this year (1912) places this county, and in fact most of Iowa, within the list of wheat lands.

Early settlers inform us that in the early days of Lucas county, large crops of wheat were grown and harvested about every year, but it is a fact, that in and during the years intervening between 1870 and 1910, the wheat crop was very small in this county. In fact, as a general rule, farmers did not attempt to raise it, the crop ranging from ten to fifteen bushels to the acre. Various reasons were assigned for this change in

the wheat crop. It was claimed by some farmers that some element or property in the soil necessary to the production of wheat, had for some unknown reason changed or disappeared, but, however this may be, the recent large wheat crops have had the effect of placing Lucas county again in the wheat belt, which will materially add to the cash products of the county.

TIMOTHY SEED

Southern Iowa, especially the middle portion thereof, has long been noted for its large crops of timothy seed, and it is claimed, and the claim seems to be well verified, that Lucas county is entitled to the credit of placing on the market more bushels of timothy seed in one year than any other county in the United States, and when farmers found out that the hay, after the seed had been taken therefrom, was still valuable as rough feed for horses and cattle, very little unthreshed timothy was kept on the farm. Timothy seed sold in the Lucas county market last year (1911) for as high as $5 per bushel, and yielded from three to five bushels per acre.

BLUE GRASS

In late years machines for gathering this valuable seed have been invented and placed on the market, and it has developed that as the wild prairie grass and timothy disappear from the fields from excessive pasturing, a coating of natural blue grass appears. It is claimed by some farmers that a field of blue grass which has been protected and preserved during the months of July, August and September, will form a winter pasture that is worth at least one-half as much as a good corn crop on the same lands. It has been ascertained that in the growth of blue grass, southern Iowa land, if it does not exceed the famous blue grass region of Kentucky, is fully as good. Lucas county is located in the center of this blue grass region in southern Iowa. What is known as the "Blue Grass Road," extending from some point in Lee county, near Fort Madison, to Council Bluffs, passes through the center of this county. This road follows in a general direction what is known as the "Mormon Trail" or Mormon Trace road. It follows the prairie divides, thereby avoiding the necessity of building

bridges over the streams. It leaves the city of Chariton at the southwest corner of the public square.

RIVERS AND CREEKS

The streams and water courses of Lucas county are neither beautiful nor beneficial to any great extent. They are small muddy streams, crawling along from three to five feet below the surface of the ground at their banks, and most of them are subject to overflow. Unlike the streams of the northern part of this state, they do not present sandy or gravelly beaches, except in a few instances.

The conflicts between congressional grants of swamp lands to counties and railroads, ended in much litigation between these parties. During the sixties there was a continual controversy between these parties as to the priority of their claims under such grants. The counties having the right to sell and convey their interests and title to swamp lands under this grant, did, in some cases sell and convey such interests and rights to individuals and companies, and the result was, that protracted litigation grew out of the same. It seems that the officers of the Government land office decided that they would receive evidence of the character of these lands in controversy in the shape of ex parte affidavits, and it was claimed that in this manner some of the most valuable lands were held to be swamp lands within the meaning of the congressional grant. It was said by some wag during this controversy, that, "a good swamp land affidivit" as they were called, "was a legal tender for any debt, public or private."

However, Lucas county did not suffer much in this controversy. In fact there was very little swamp land in the county. and although the county sold its remaining interests therein to an individual, yet there was no litigation attending said sale.

MUNICIPAL DIVISIONS

From the dawn of civilization nations have followed the plan of dividing their territories into states, counties, parishes or districts, and finally into townships and towns, giving to each division certain limited municipal rights and powers for the government thereof and the protection of the citizens

therein. The official authorities or government of a county are generally called county commissioners or county supervisors. The system of county commissioners has been continued and improved upon in the United States, and is today more perfect in its workings than it has ever been before.

As heretofore noted the first act in the organization of Lucas county was that of the last territorial Legislature of Iowa, wherein it passed the act of January 13, 1846, to establish a new county, which would be called Lucas, and defining the boundries thereof. Under the act of the second assembly of the state of Iowa, entitled, "An Act to Organize Lucas County, Approved, January 15, 1849," and supplemented to that of 1846, defining the boundaries of the county, the first section provides, "that the county of Lucas be, and is hereby organized from and after the fourth day of July, 1849." This provision was made to place the civic machinery in operation. First, by the appointment of three county commissioners to locate the county seat. These commissioners were, Wareham G. Clark, of Monroe county; Pardan M. Dodge, of Appanoose county; and Richard Fisher, of Wapello county; who proceeded to perform the duties assigned them. There was much interest shown by the early settlers then on the ground as to the precise location of the seat of the new county, and several were looking for pecuniary advantages. John McMains, a single man, came West to find his fortune and grow up with the country. With this view he purchased eighty acres on the southern limits of Chariton, in the expectation that he would secure the county seat thereon. In this he failed but he came so near that the present town extends over and includes his tract of land. He was the first sheriff of Lucas county, being chosen at the election held in August, 1849. After his official days ended and his speculative prospects seemed to have waned, he pushed on to the more distant West, in Colorado. Another man who was similarly inspired by the county seat mania was William S. Townsend, called "Buck" Townsend. He became conspicuous in the county's history. He made a claim in the year 1848 which was then and still is somewhat historical. He located a claim covering the lands upon which several Mormon families had settled and built cabins in the year 1846 on their way to Salt Lake. He procured and sent to the state Legislature, a petition, purporting to have been signed by many persons, showing the great advantages of

his tract of land as a location for the county seat. This petition proved to be bogus and it did not secure the county seat. Mr. Townsend's house for many months served the purpose of an inn and was the headquarters of the county officials. In July, 1849, notices were issued and posted of the first election to be held on the 6th day of August, 1849, at the house of Wm. McDermit. The county officers thus elected were: Three county commissioners, a clerk of the district court, a clerk of the board of county commissioners, a sheriff, a recorder and treasurer, a county surveyor, and two justices of the peace. There were twenty-five votes cast at this election, the following being the names of the voters at this, the first election ever held in Lucas county. To wit:

1. William S. Townsend
2. James Roland.
3. Philip G. Dunn.
4. Beresford Robinson.
5. Nelson Lowder.
6. William McDermit.
7. William T. May.
8. X. E. West.
9. Loyd Jenkins.
10. Elizah Baldwin.
11. Samuel A. Francis.
12. John Yergey.
13. James M. Mercer.
14. Samuel McKinley.
15. James G. Robinson.
16. John Ballard.
17. Thomas Wilson.
18. Peter Phillips.
19. James Peck.
20. Andrew J. Allen.
21. John McMaines.
22. John Mercer.
23. Joseph W. Allen.
24. Milton Lowder.
25. E. K. Robinson.

THE RECORD

The first session of the board of county commissioners was held at the house of Wm. S. Townsend on the 10th day of August, 1849. All the members of the board, viz., Wm. T. May, Jacob Phillips and James G. Robinson, being present. They made numerous orders necessary to put the civic machinery of the county in operation, among which was an order that H. B. Notson, an attorney of Albia, Iowa, be paid the sum of $18 for services rendered in the organization of the county, that Wm. H. Moore procure assessment rolls from the clerk of the board of commissioners of Monroe county, and that Mr. Moore also procure suitable blank books to keep the county records in.

At a meeting of the commissioners held on the 11th day of

September, 1849, the board ordered that the county be organized as one election district, and thus it was that the first election district was established in January, 1850. The county officers elected at the prior election, and holding office until the 6th day of August, 1850, were duly installed. The board of commissioners being charged with the general management of the affairs of the county came to realize that the future prosperity of the county depended largely upon their wisdom and economy in the discharge of their duties. The idea of personal gain does not seem to have entered into the minds of these honest men. The modern schemes of graft never occurred to them, and they faithfully performed their duties, for the best interest of the county.

As yet they had not secured the title to the land they had selected as the location of the county seat town. At their meeting in February, 1850, they made provision for the purchase of this land by directing Commissioner Robinson to enter the same. In pursuance of the order of the board, Mr. Robinson purchased from one John Jappert, a military land warrant, with which he entered said land in his own name, and then he promptly conveyed the same to Lucas county. This 160 acres of land cost the county $200, or $1.25 per acre.

THE FIRST COURTHOUSE BUILT IN THE COUNTY

At the regular session of the board of county commissioners in April, 1850, the following proceedings in reference to the building of a courthouse was adopted and entered of record, to wit:

Ordered, "That the board receive through its clerks, at the next session thereof, sealed proposals for building a courthouse in the town of Chariton, Lucas county, of the following dimensions to-wit: Said house to be constructed of good solid oak logs, hewed so as to face from eight to twelve inches; said house to be eighteen feet in width and twenty-two feet in length, and to be one story and a half high, the lower story to be eight and one-half feet in the clear, the upper half-story to be five feet to the top of the plates; said house to have good oak sleepers and joists sufficiently strong to make a good solid floor, to be laid with good lumber, jointed and laid down in a workmanlike manner; the roof of said house to be constructed of rafters of suitable size, and to be covered with joint shingles to be made of oak or walnut, laid five and one-

half inches to the weather, said shingles to be eight to ten inches in length; the spaces between the logs of said house to be pointed with lime and sand; said house to have one door and shutter in front part of the lower story near the middle of said building, and also three twelve light windows, one in each side and one in the back end of said house, also one door and shutter in upper story of said house in connection with a flight of stairs and platform to run up on the front end of this house; also one door and shutter in the upper story of said house in connection with a flight of stairs and platform to run up on the front end of first story of said building; and also one twelve-light window in each end of said house in the upper story; and also a partition to run through the center of the upper story, to be made of planks, with a door and shutter in the center of said partition; said platform in front of the upper door to be six feet square, with railing around it two and one-half feet high; the gables of said house to be weather-boarded up with suitable lumber; the door of said house to be made of seasoned walnut lumber, matched together, and hung on hinges, and suitable locks to be put in said house filled with suitable sash and glass, all of which is to be done in workmanlike manner. Said house is to be located on lot number six in block number nine in said town. Said house to be completed on or before the first Monday in October, A. D. 1850. And it is further ordered, that the board of commissioners, of said county, pay for the building of said house out of the town lot fund."

At the following session of the board of commissioners, May 15, 1850, sealed bids were submitted, and that of Beverly Searcy being the lowest and best, he was awarded the contract for building the first courthouse in compliance with the foregoing specifications, for which he was to receive the sum of $374. The work of construction progressed as rapidly as the material and means at hand at this advanced frontier point admitted.

In addition to the specifications already given, there was a plan of the building drawn in perspective by J. J. Jacobs, of Decatur county, giving a front view of this pioneer temple of justice. It, with many other scraps of early records, was found in the "abandoned archives" of the former court-

house garret, where the dust and stains of more than thirty years have given it a somewhat ancient appearance.

It is remembered by none now living, who were active in the early organization of the county. It will be a greater curiosity to coming generations, than now, and should be preserved.

The day approached for completion of this important structure, and all eyes were eager to see its door thrown open for public occupancy on the day named in the bond. But the materials and appliances for such a structure had mainly to be hewed from the forest—all was primitive. There were no mills to cut the lumber, no railroads to transport it, not even wagon roads, except a trail to Albia, where the few pioneers of the county, who were here prior to the organizing election of August 6, 1849, had to go to cast their votes and pay their taxes, or to Brobst's mill on the North Cedar, some thirty miles northeast, where they had to take their corn to be ground for their bread, and for wheat flour as a luxury. They would take turns, and one of their number would go over the prairie to Warsaw, on the east bank of the Mississippi river, and get a load for such as sent, with a balance to sell to others, and thus pay the expenses of the trip.

Through the delays thus incident to pioneer life, Mr. Searcy, the contractor, asked for an extension of twenty days beyond his contract period, in which to complete this edifice of justice, which time was granted. So that at the session of the board of commissioners of October 23, 1850, it was substantially finished, as required by the contract, and accepted by the board, as shown by the following action.

Ordered, "By the board of county commissioners, that they receive the courthouse in the town of Chariton, of Beverly Searcy, by said Searcy knocking off $15 from the original price. The amount due Beverly Searcy to be issued in twenty different orders."

Thus it will be seen that Lucas county was no longer homeless for her officials, and the holder of the scales of justice. Up to this time the various county officers had mainly carried their offices in their hats, as was done by some of the state officials at a very early day in its history.

Some time seems to have passed before the courthouse was furnished. As the order of the board of commissioners, made in July, 1851 session, providing for the equipments of

LUCAS COUNTY COURTHOUSE, CHARITON

PUBLIC LIBRARY, CHARITON

the courtroom, is of itself something of a curiosity as well as the character of such equipments we give it as it appears on record:

"ORDERED, "By said board, that they let the contract of furnishing 16 benches, 6½ feet long, made of good hewn lin, with good substantial oak legs; also the contract for erecting a good substantial "puplit" in the court house, in the town of Chariton, of a cheap dimentions; also the contract of bracing up the upper floor of the court house, in the town of Chariton, to be braced as follows, to wit: A hewn peace, 8 inches square, and set 2 posts under the same, the peace to extend across three joists, the lower sleepers to be braced with good pillars or blocks."

"Ordered, "That the contract for job of furnishing benches and "pulpit" and bracing up the upper floor, to be sold out at public auction on Saturday next, the lowest bidder to be the undertaker, the undertaker to be paid out of the town fund as soon as the work is completeed according to contract."

This civic record indicated that those who pushed on to the front in the early days of this section of the country, were men of sturdy wills, and of practical ideas of the great work they had commenced, in organizing and developing a subdivision of the great state that was to be, though they were unskilled and unpracticed in the clerical part of their work in committing their ideas of record in language and style challenging criticism.

As already noted, there being no election returns recorded prior to those of April, 1852, the only facts and information relating to those of 1849, 1850 and 1851 are only such as we have been able to gather from the "abandoned archives" heretofore referred to; and from the loose and incomplete entries found in the records of the board of court commissioners from its organization, August 10, 1849, up to the adoption of the county judge system, July 1, 1851.

The return of the first election, August 6, 1849, has already been given. However, there appears to be no return of the election of a judge of probate, provided by law at that election. He must therefore have been appointed or elected at the general election of 1850, because the first probate record consisted of a quire of foolscap paper sewed together, shows that Allan Edwards filled the position on the date of the first entry, October 7, 1850, and continued therein until his office

was merged into that of the county court, July 1, 1851, the last entry in this record being June 2, 1851.

A PUBLIC WELL

At the session of the commissioners in June, 1851, it was ordered "that there be dug in the town of Chariton, at some place to be picked out by the commissioners, and said commissioners agree to donate $15, to be used for the construction of said well, the same to be done in a workmanlike manner." J. M. B. Miller was awarded the contract to dig said well. At the following July session, the time for the digging of said well was postponed until August, by the board.

THE SECOND COURTHOUSE

As we have seen the pioneers of this county expended only about $374 for the building of the first courthouse, but the county was not so fortunate in building the second one.

There is no county record showing what it cost to build this second courthouse. It was built of brick and was about fifty feet square, and must have cost from fifteen to twenty thousand dollars. In a large package of papers that were found in boxes in the belfry of said courthouse, there were scraps of papers relating to said building, but nothing from which the cost thereof can be ascertained with any degree of certainty. There was found in this package of papers a written offer of one George Switzer to furnish all materials and build and complete this second courthouse for the sum of $13,500. There was no further statement found relative to this offer but we know that it was not built by Switzer, but by W. T. Wade. Owing to the loose manner in which this building was constructed, quite a number of the citizens, in view of the fact that it must have cost the county a large sum of money, got the impression that some person had cheated the county out of considerable money in the building of said house. But after examining all of the facts that can be gathered relative thereto, we do not find any evidence sustaining such supposition. Of course this building cost more than it was estimated at, but there is nothing strange about this as there does not seem to have been any definite contract in relation to a great many expenditures. The house was built

under the supervision of the county judge, Ethen Guard. Mr. Guard was an honest man, but was impracticable, and he seems to have supervised the entire work from day to day. In the first place, and under his direction, the foundation for the structure was made of logs. This was something new in architecture, but Judge Guard was a theorist and he had some theory in support of his claim that a foundation of logs placed in the earth at a certain depth and in a certain manner would constitute the best kind of a foundation for any kind of a building. He was a lawyer and his answer to certain questions on his application for admission to the bar will indicate his knowledge of the law. The class was asked the question, "What is the best evidence of the terms of a contract: the written contract signed by the parties? Or the evidence of some creditable persons who overheard the contract made?" There was a difference of opinion among the applicants as to which was the correct answer to this question, but Judge Guard concluded that the most satisfactory evidence would be that of persons who had overheard the contract, in preference to the written evidence. Now for such a man to undertake to build a courthouse without plans or specifications, we can readily see and understand how he would leave things in such shape as to leave the impression that some one had taken some of the county's money, but there is nothing in the character or history of Ethen Guard that would lead any one to believe that he ever received one cent of the county's money more than his small pay.

After the expiration of about ten years after said courthouse was finished, cracks began to appear in the walls thereof, in such numbers and to such extent as to cause many to believe that the building would collapse. At one term of court the dangerous condition of the building was made known to the court, and he ordered the sheriff to secure another building in which to hold court. The sheriff rented a church, and after that time churches were used for the holding of court. But as the building did not fall it was thought there was no danger in its falling, and court was held in it again for several years and until it was torn down.

THE PRESENT OR THIRD COURTHOUSE

In the year 1885, the people of Lucas county at an election called for that purpose, authorized the building of a new

courthouse. The contract was let to local contractors, viz., G. J. Stewart & Co., lumber dealers, who faithfully followed the plans and specifications therefor, prepared by an architect of Des Moines, Iowa, and the result is, that the county has secured a substantial, comfortable and even elegant building for a very reasonable price. It is amply sufficient for court purposes, and large, well-equipped rooms are provided therein for the county officers. This all goes to show that by obtaining proper plans and using care in the letting of contracts for public buildings, municipalities can obtain good buildings at a reasonable price.

STATEMENT OF PIONEERS

A brief statement of the experiences and sacrifices of the first men and women who undertook to make their homes in this county, would be read with interest by the present inhabitants, and we will here insert a few brief statements of the oldest living inhabitants of this county.

Mrs. Susanna Custer, of Chariton, thus relates her experience as one of the pioneers of Lucas county.

She says: "I am eighty-five years of age. I was born in Fairfax county in the state of Virginia. My maiden name was Susanna Millen. I was married in the year 1847, at Lancaster, Missouri, to James B. Custer. My husband, in the year 1846, had traveled over this country as a member of a surveying party in the employ of the Government, and had in this way formed a very favorable opinion of this country, and soon after our marriage we concluded to make our home in or near this locality. In the fall of the year 1848 we came here from Lancaster, Missouri, with the expectation of making this locality our future home. We had good horses and wagons, and with the exception of suffering from the want of good drinking water, the trip was not unpleasant. There were no roads in the country, so we were compelled to follow the prairie divides in order to avoid the crossing of streams. We would travel for miles without water, except such as we could get from pools or small depressions in the prairies, and in numerous instances we would have to strain this water before attempting to use it, on account of the wiggle-tails that had collected therein. I well recollect that one evening as we were approaching a point or improvement which we after-

wards knew as 'Zura West's Ranch' near the line which has since been known as the county line between Lucas and Monroe counties, we were attracted by what appeared to be a long pole or tree. We could see it for several miles, but no one of our party could guess just what it was. After numerous suggestions as to what was the object or purpose of this pole, I remember someone innocently suggested that it might be the North Pole. However, it developed to be the location of a well and the pole was used in drawing water from the well, after the Egyptian style.

"We followed the general prairie divide which extends from the southeast corner of the state in a westerly direction to Council Bluffs, Iowa. In the year 1845, the Mormons having been driven from their home at Nauvoo, Illinois, had followed this same divide through the state of Iowa, and evidences of their route still appeared at different points and places along the trail. We learned that a few Mormon families had stopped for one winter at a point near the Chariton river, about one and one-half miles southeast of Chariton, which was afterwards called Chariton Point.

"The prairies were covered with a thick coating of grass. Everywhere it was several feet tall. I remember that at the point which afterwards became the public square in the town of Chariton, the grass was very thick and about five feet tall.

"We continued our journey in a northward direction until we reached the point which afterwards became known as the E. R. Gibbon farm or ranch, about twelve miles north of Chariton, where we expected to make our future home.

"There was no person living at or near the point at which Chariton was afterwards located, at this time. In fact there were very few people in the county. Soon after we came, we would hear of people locating at different points in this locality. While there were a few horses in the county, oxen were in common use as substitutes therefor. About the year 1850, we learned that the county seat town had been located and named Chariton. We then expected that a thriving town would soon appear, but in this we were disappointed. The building up of the town was very slow. The settlers generally seemed to prefer the acquisition of farms rather than town lots, and hence, very few of them purchased lots in the new town. Jonas Wescoat and his brother built the first houses in the new town of Chariton. They built two log cabins on

the northwest corner of the public square, being on the lot now occupied by Jay Smyth's bank building. Both of the brothers had families, and they all lived in one of the cabins, and kept a small store or stock of dry goods in the other. Beverly Searcy afterwards built a cabin on the southwest corner of the public square, being the place where Oscar Isreal's store is now located. Afterwards other cabins appeared in the new town of Chariton, and the county authorities secured the building of a log courthouse on the east side of the public square. This house was used for many purposes. I remember that at one time we came to Chariton in a wagon drawn by oxen to attend church, which was held in the courthouse. The minister was a traveling Methodist preacher. At the close of the services, which were on a Sabbath day, Beverly Searcy, or Bev Searcy, as he was commonly known, announced to the congregation that there would be a dance in that house that night, and he urged all present to attend the dance. Simeon Chapman of Union township usually furnished the music for the dances with his violin.

"Roving bands of Indians and wolves were frequently seen along the streams and in the timber. The Indians were great beggars, but further than this, they did not annoy us. I do not remember any attempt on their part to do us any harm. While we were deprived of the luxuries of life, and some times of the necessities, the constant changes that were taking place in the country every day and the general disposition of the people to aid and assist each other, rendered our wild homes and lives attractive and pleasant in many ways."

Mrs. J. A. J. Bently thus relates her experience in this new country:

"I am eighty-four years of age. My maiden name was Anna Scott. I was born in Jackson county, Indiana. In 1849 I came to Fairfield, Iowa, with my mother and stepfather, John Howard. After staying at Fairfield for some time we came to Lucas county. We first settled on what has since been known as Badger's farm, a short distance southeast of Chariton. My stepfather purchased this place of a Mr. Townsend, who was commonly known as 'Buck' Townsend. There were no houses in Chariton at that time. Some one was building a house on the place where Colonel Bartholomew now lives, in the southeast part of Chariton. They were putting a roof on this house when I first came here. Log cabin houses

soon began to appear at different places near where Chariton was afterward located. Ox teams were generally used as a substitute for horses. We attended church in a small cooper shop which was built in Chariton. The Rev. Zura West was the minister. The seats consisted of boxes and temporary seats made with boards. At one time I found a seat on what was called a shaving horse. Mr. West was a Methodist preacher and he was regarded as a good man. I was married to J. A. J. Bently, a blacksmith, in 1857. My brother, Aaron Scott, came to the county in 1849. We did most of our trading at Eddyville, Iowa, for several years. My brother, Levi Howard, made the first brick ever made in this county, on the Badger farm. My mother died on the 12th day of October, 1850, and she was buried in a cemetery on the ground, since occupied by what is called the South school building in Chariton. Several bodies were interred in this cemetery, but when the town spread over the grounds on all sides of this location, they were removed to other cemeteries."

THE MORMONS

The Mormons were the first white settlers in Lucas county. About the year 1846 they, having been driven from their homes at Nauvoo, Illinois, by mobs, passed through Lucas county on their way westward to Salt Lake. They followed the prairie divide from a point near the southeast corner of the state of Iowa to, or near Council Bluffs, Iowa, and evidences of their route were plainly marked at different points and places. It seems that a few families of Mormons stopped for at least one winter at a place called Chariton Point, about one and one-half miles southeast of the town of Chariton, and the route they took through the county has since been known as the Mormon Trace road. While some of the doctrines and teachings of these people were wholly indefensible, yet the industry, economy and sacrifices made by them, in finding and establishing a new home in the then wild west, are worthy of our admiration, and represent them as being better citizens than those who composed the mob that took the law into their own hands and drove them from their homes. There is one incident connected with their flight from oppression that is not only pathetic, but it goes far in representing their patriotism and their disposition to abide

by the laws of their country. In their flight from Nauvoo, when they reached the border of what was then called the American desert, they were met by a recruiting officer of the United States army, who insisted they should furnish their full quota of soldiers for the Mexican war. Without a murmur they selected a number of their young men, the bone and sinew of their colony, and sent them to defend the flag, under which they had in vain sought protection. Many years ago the founder of this sect, Joseph Smith, a native of Wayne county, New York, located on the eastern bank of the Mississippi river, in Hancock county, state of Illinois and built up a town which they called Nauvoo. Here they built a grand and imposing temple of worship. They became unpopular, and taking advantage of such unpopularity, a class of "roughs" undertook to drive them out of the country. They captured Joseph Smith and incarcerated him in jail at Carthage, Illinois. In July, 1844, the jail was attacked by a mob and Smith was murdered, when in the act of escaping from a window he was shot and riddled with bullets.

In 1845 an attack was made upon the town of Nauvoo and the Mormons then determined to leave Nauvoo and find a new home in the wild west.

In September, 1846, the last lingering Mormons at Nauvoo, Illinois, where they had built a splendid temple, were driven away at the point of the bayonet by 1,600 troops. In February, preceding, some sixteen hundred men, women and children, fearful of the wrath of the people around them, had crossed the Mississippi on the ice, and traveling with ox teams and on foot, they penetrated the wilderness to the Indian country near Council Bluffs on the Missouri. The remnant of their colony, many of whom were old men, feeble women, and delicate girls, started the next autumn and were compelled to traverse the same dreary regions. The united host, under the guidance of Brigham Young, then temporal and spiritual leader, halted on the broad prairies of the Missouri the following summer; turned up the virgin soil and planted crops. Here, leaving a few to cultivate and gather the crops, the host moved on, making the wilderness vocal with preaching and singing. Order marked every step of their progress, for the voice of Young, whom they regarded as a seer, was to them as the voice of God. On they went forming tabernacle

camps, or temporary resting places in the wilderness. No obstacles impeded their progress. They forded swift running streams, and bridged the deeper floods; crept up the great eastern slopes of the Rocky Mountains, and from the summits of the Wasatch range, they beheld on the 20th day of July, 1847, the valley where they were to rest and build a city, and the placid waters of the Great Salt Lake, glittering in the beams of the setting sun.

To those weary wanderers, this mountain top was a Pisgah. From it they saw the promised land; to them a scene of wondrous interest. Westward lofty peaks bathed in purple air, pierced the sky, and as far as the eye could reach, north and south, stretched the fertile valley of promise, and here and there the vapors of hot springs, gushing from rocky coverts, curled above the hills, like smoke from hearth fires of home.

Now returning to the Indians, we are led to believe that the so-called Indian wars that have occurred in the last thirty or forty years were nothing more than the result of outrages perpetrated on the Indians by a collection of desperadoes, who sought their territory in order to escape punishment for crime. There is no doubt but that numerous criminals hiding from the law left the states to conceal themselves in the territories west of the Missouri river. They were a lot of drunken ruffians, and when they became drunk were impelled by a desire to shoot some person, and on the least provocation they would rob and shoot an Indian, and when the Indians undertook to defend themselves from the attacks of this band of desperadoes, the cry would immediately go out in all the newspapers of the country that, "the Indians were again on the war path, and were about to engage in a murderous raid on the settlers." The result was that the Government would immediately call out a military force to punish the Indians.

The Indian side of this cruel story, was never published. They had no newspaper, and no newspaper reporter was on the ground to state the facts, until the battle was over. Everything was charged against the Indians.

The treatment by the whites to the Indians, has long been a subject of debate, but that the Indians were cruelly, and unjustly treated, there can be no doubt.

THE INDIAN

The red men of the forest, whom the Norsemen of the North, the Gallic explorers, and Anglo-Saxon Puritans, found upon the American continent, is a race whose origin and ancient traditions are yet matters of mystery. Theory and speculation have offered us all the light we have concerning this wild, uncivilized people, who were thus found in possession of the North American continent, as far back as the tenth century, when the Norsemen landed upon its northeastern coasts.

The Mayflower, in 1620, brought to Plymouth Rock the advance of the Anglo-Saxon race, which was destined to achieve the mastery of the continent over its native occupants, and build up a grand civilization, though at the cost of conquest and probable ultimate extinction of the red men, it seems to have progressed.

From stride to stride, as the increasing Anglo-Saxon race needed more of the wild domain of the Indians, he was pushed on to the rear, and thus the rear has well nigh ended, and the problem which today vexes the statesman and philanthropist of the Nation, is the "Indian Problem." For over a hundred years its solution has taxed the genius of the Anglo-American people, and it bids fair to tax them for generations to come. His condition and treatment have from time to time awakened the sympathy of the philanthropists, and various humane plans have been devised to ameliorate his savage nature, and bring him under the influence of the laws and civilized teachings. This seems to have been the policy of the Government, but unfortunately for the Indian it has not been executed in good faith.

From the close of the Revolution and the treaty of peace with the mother country, the Anglo American population increased rapidly, and reached out for domain, until about half a century—1832—brought them to the great war, of the continent of the Mississippi. Iowa then belonged to the Iowas and Sacs and Foxes, whose original titles, acquired by possession, were secured by treaties, dating from 1832 to 1842, which last cession included Lucas county, and all their territory west of the Mississippi river. These were the tribes that once roamed over the prairie in the buffalo chase, and camped along the Chariton river.

In 1846, the last of these tribes were removed beyond the western limit of the state. They left no tradition in this county for historical record, except the names which they affixed to streams and other natural objects. Should the younger generation of this mysterious race of people follow the wild footsteps of their ancestors, and extinction should be the final result, the semi-civilized territory, will likely be the only ones to perpetuate the race. Whether the Indian has been justly deprived of the ownership of this country will remain a subject for debate; but that he has been deprived, cannot be denied.

The Saxon came and his conquering foot has trodden the vast domain from shore to shore. The weaker race has withdrawn from his presence and his sword. By the majestic rivers and in the depth of the solitary woods, the feeble sons of the bow and arrow will remain no more. Their names only remain on hill, stream and mountain. The Indian sinks and falls, his eyes are to the west. To the prairie and forests, the hunting grounds of his ancestors, he bids farewell.

After the Indian had surrendered possession of the soil of Iowa, there remained the Pottawattamies, who refused to leave, and from 1849 to about 1854, they camped along the streams in this county under the leadership of John Grenne. They were harmless and friendly; always begging and always hungry enough for a hearty meal, and however ample they were supplied they never left anything upon the table from which they partook. They would invariably hide away under their filthy wraps whatever they could not devour.

When curious visitors called at their wigwams they were friendly and especially so long as the visitors' tobacco held out. When the white settlers first began to visit them, they would, when they asked them for tobacco, hand out the entire plug or paper, expecting that when they filled their pipes or took a chew, they would hand back the remainder, but this was contrary to their rule of social life, and instead they would slyly slip it in their bosoms and wink at their companions as much as to say, "White man, heap good." However, this trick did not last and the white people learned when they asked for tobacco to give them a small piece.

The Indian is an inveterate beggar, and it is said that the white people devised a plan to check his too frequent visits, which operated effectively: they would refuse to give them

anything, but would offer to sell them anything they wanted upon their promise to pay for it the next time they came. The result was that they failed to come back.

Prior to the year 1843, Lucas county belonged to the Indian. Over it he hunted, and fished in its streams, and by his camp fires his people danced and sang songs unmolested by the white man. Subsequent to 1843 the grand and beautiful domain, including Lucas County, passed by a treaty to the United States, which was ratified on the 23d day of March of that year. By the terms of this treaty the Indians were given three years in which to remove beyond the Missouri river. Early in the year 1846, while Iowa was a teritory and after the Indian had been forced toward the setting sun, and had relinquished possession of the territory now covered by Lucas county, and, in fact, all the state west of Lucas county, which he had occupied from a time beyond which the records or traditions do not extend, the white men followed upon his trail, and assumed possession of the coveted lands.

THE LAST GREAT INDIAN BATTLE IN IOWA

The principal village of the Iowas was on the Des Moines river in Van Buren county, on the site where Iowaville was built. Here the last great battle between the Sacs and Foxes and the Iowas was fought. Black Hawk, then a young man, commanded one division of the attacking forces. The following account of the battle has been given:

Contrary to long established custom of the Indian, the battle was commenced in the day time, the attending circumstances justifying this departure from the well-settled usages of Indian warfare. The battlefield was a level river bottom, about four miles in length, and two miles wide near the middle, narrowing to a point at either end. The main end of this bottom rises perhaps twenty feet above the river, leaving a narrow strip of low bottom along the shore covered with trees that belted the prairie on the river side with a thick forest, and the immediate bank of the river was fringed with a dense growth of willows. Near the lower end of this prairie, near the river bank, was situated the Iowa village. About two miles above it, and near the middle of the prairie is a mound covered at the time with a tuft of small trees and underbrush growing on its summit. In the rear of this little elevation or mound lay a

belt of wet prairie, covered at that time, with a dense growth of rank, coarse grass. Bordering this wet prairie on the north, the country rises abruptly into elevated broken river bluffs, covered with a heavy forest for many miles in extent, and in places thickly clustered with undergrowth, affording a convenient shelter for the stealthy approach of the foe.

Through this forest the Sac and Fox war party made their way in the night and secreted themselves in the tall grass spoken of above, intending to remain in ambush during the day and make such observations as this near proximity to their intended victim might afford to aid them in their contemplated attack on the town during the following night. From this situation their spies could take a full survey of the village, and watch every movement of the inhabitants, by which means they were soon convinced that the Iowas had no suspicion of their presence.

At the foot of the mound above mentioned, the Iowas had their race-course, where they diverted themselves with the excitement of horse racing, and schooled their warriors in cavalry evolutions. In these exercises mock battles were fought, and the Indian tactics of attack and defense carefully inculcated, by which means a skill in horsemanship was acquired rarely excelled.

Unfortunately for them this day was selected for their equestrian sports, and wholly unconscious of the proximity of their foes, the warriors repaired to the race ground, leaving most of their arms in the village, and their old men, women and children unprotected.

"Pash-a-po-po," who was chief in command of the Sacs and Foxes, perceived at once the advantage this state of things afforded for a complete surprise of his now doomed victims, and ordered Black Hawk to file off with his young warriors through the tall grass and gain the stretch of the timber along the river bank, and with the utmost speed reach the village and commence the battle, while he remained with his division in the ambush to make a simultaneous assault on the unarmed men, whose attention was engrossed with the excitement of the races. The plan was skillfully laid and most dexterously executed. Black Hawk, with his forces, reached the village undiscovered, and made a furious onslaught upon the defenseless inhabitants, by firing one general volley into their midst, and completed the slaughter with the tomahawk

and scalping knife, aided by the devouring flames with which they enveloped the village as soon as the fire brand could be spread from lodge to lodge.

On the instant of the report of fire-arms at the village, the forces under Pash-a-po-po leaped from their couchant position in the grass and sprang tiger-like upon the astonished and unarmed Iowas in the midst of their racing sports. The first impulse of the latter naturally led them to make the utmost speed toward their arms in the village, and protect if possible their wives and children from the attack of their merciless assailants. The distance from the place of attack on the prairie was two miles, and a great number fell in their flight by the bullets and tomahawks of their enemies, who pressed them closely with a running fire the whole way, and the survivors only reached their own town in time to witness the horrors of its destruction. Their whole village was in flames, and the dearest objects of their lives lay in slaughter heaps amidst the devouring element, and the agonizing groans of dying mingled with the exulting shouts of the victorious foe, filled their hearts with maddening despair.

Their wives and children, who had been spared the general massacre, were prisoners, and together with their arms were in the hand of the victors; all that could now be done was to draw off their shattered and defenseless forces, and save as many lives as possible by a retreat across the Des Moines river, which they effected in the best possible manner, and took a position among the "Soap Creek Hills."

THE CITY OF CHARITON

By permission of the Rev. George R. Chambers of Chariton, we will here insert the following carefully prepared statistics concerning the city of Chariton, the county seat of Lucas County. It was prepared by Mr. Chambers at the instance of the C. B. & Q. R. R. Co. for publication in pamphlet form, for distribution among those seeking new locations, along its route in Iowa.

"The C. B. & Q. railway is gathering statistics concerning the towns along its route for publication in pamphlet form for distribution among those seeking new locations. In its quest for information inquiries were sent to the Business Men's organization and in turn these inquiries were referred

to George R. Chambers, who has been very active and very accurate in securing the information desired. We give the result of his findings herewith and believe the people of Chariton are under obligations to Mr. Chambers for the time spent in gathering the statistics given below:

"The city of Chariton, the county seat of Lucas County, has a population of 4,500 and is steadily growing.

"It has splendid railway facilities to all points. The main line of the C. B. & Q. east and west, the south branch of the C., B. & Q. to St. Joe and Kansas City, the north branch of the C., B. & Q. to Indianola. The direct short line of the Rock Island from Minneapolis and Des Moines to Kansas City.

"It has a $43,000.00 water plant and a $50,000.00 electric light and power plant, both owned and controlled by the municipality. A gas company, recently organized with capital stock of $35,000.00.

"Two miles of paved streets beautiful with well kept parkings and trees. Three additional miles to be paved shortly.

"Thirty miles of sidewalk almost entirely cement.

"Six miles of sewer with two miles extension ordered.

"For fire protection it has its water system, six large sized auxiliary cisterns, and a reservoir within two blocks of the public square. A fine equipment including a steam fire engine and a volunteer company, which has carried the state premium three years in succession, and which holds the silver trumpet of the state.

"Fuel for factory and domestic purposes is to be obtained in the immediate vicinity at low prices. The additional coal fields now being made available by the extension of the Rock Island line will still further decrease the price.

"Chariton has fourteen church organizations, with splendid stone, brick and other buildings. St. Andrew's church is the most beautiful church building this side of Chicago.

"Chariton does not have a saloon.

"Fine High school building, accredited course of study, commercial, manual training and domestic science departments, efficient faculty of twenty-nine teachers, with nearly 1,000 scholars. Three buildings for the grades. There is also a business college in the city.

"Chariton is one of the wealthiest cities of its class with deposit of $1,500,000.00 in its four banks.

"Two weekly newspapers with circulation of 3,500 and 3,250 respectively.

"Among its industries are the Schrieber Wagon & Carriage Works, broom factory, iron foundry, brick factory, Threlkeld Spring Bolster Works, monumental stone works, cigar factories, flour and feed mills, and an ice company for the manufacture of ice, just organized.

"Chariton's postoffice handles an unusually large amount of mail. Has both city and rural delivery. A Federal building will be erected shortly. Bell telephone handling both the city and rural lines.

"A $75,000.00 courthouse; $25,000.00 county house; free public library costing $11,000.00; Rock Island depot being erected to cost $12,000.00; two fine hotels; many palatial residences.

"The vicinity produces all kinds of prize cattle, horses, hogs, sheep and poultry, many of which have a national reputation.

"Hay two and one-half tons to acre.

"Timothy seed, four bushels to acre.

"Wheat, forty bushels to acre.

"Oats seventy bushels to acre.

"Corn eighty-five bushels to acre.

"Excellent coal in seams of six to eight feet.

"The produce houses of Chariton handle $500,000.00 of eggs, butter and poultry annually, shipping receipts show Chariton to be one of the best markets in the state.

"Largest shipment of commercial horses in state.

"Largest shipment of timothy seed in the state.

"Finest corn lands.

"Unusual opportunities for dairying.

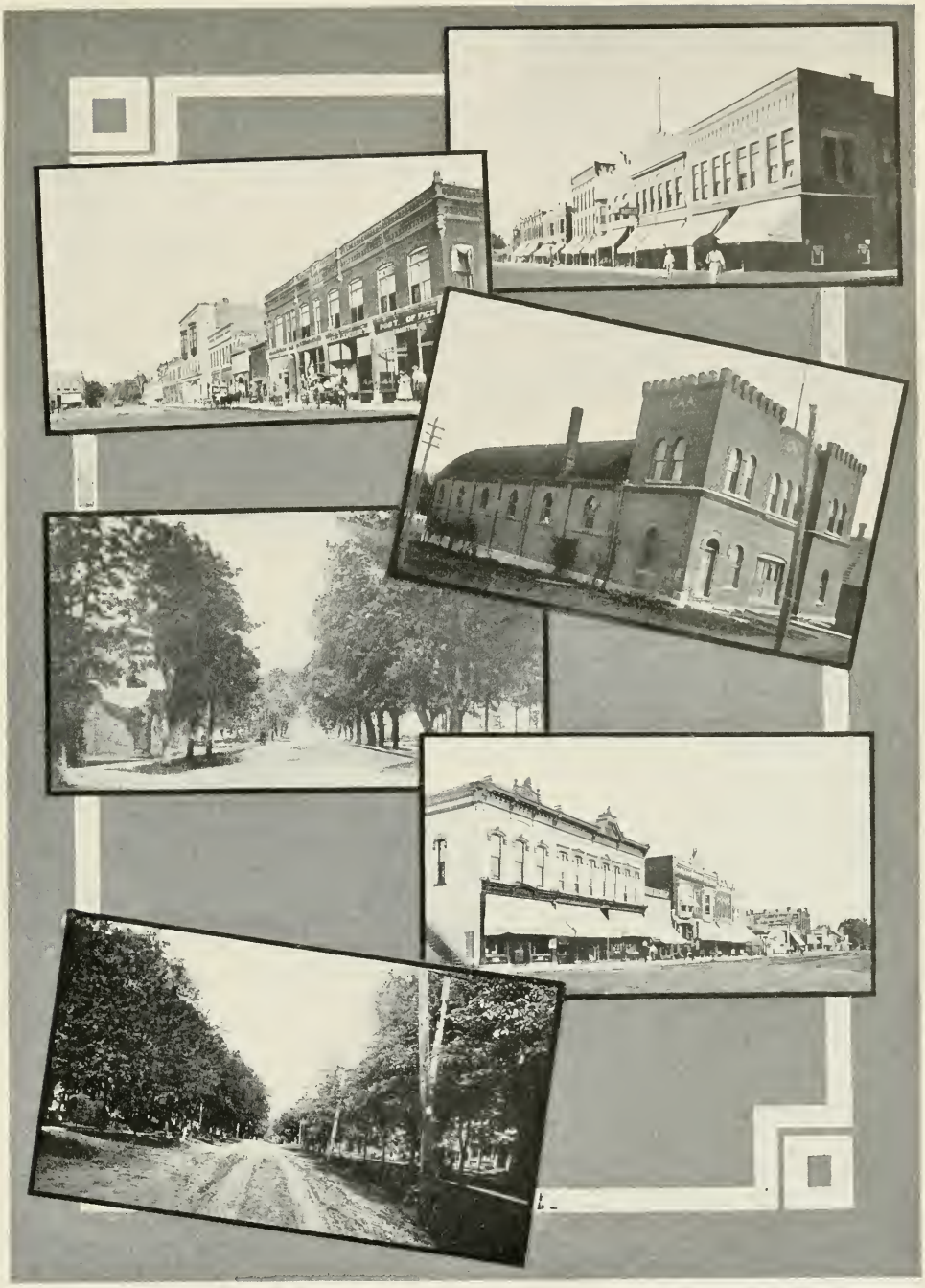
"Among the very best blue grass lands in the world.

"Largest stocks of outfitting, dry goods, etc., in southern Iowa.

"An unusually large number of traveling men living in the city.

"Within five years Chariton will be the center of the coal mining interests in the state. Experts state that very large amounts will be paid out by the coal industries within this time.

"Chariton offers special inducement in its electrical light and power, quality of water, cheapness and close proximity of



South Side of Square
East Court Avenue
Woodlawn Avenue

West Side of Square
The Armory
East Side of Square

VIEWS OF CHARITON

fuel, its desirable location as a distributing point for cold storage plant, wholesale houses, canning factories and industries of all kinds."

A comparison of the city of Chariton as it is represented in the foregoing word picture, with the prairie village of Chariton in its infancy, may prove interesting.

In thus turning backward the pages of history we pass from a busy little city, with modern improvements and advantages, to a few log cabins hidden in the tall grasses of a wild prairie. From the sound of church bells on the Sabbath morning, to the barking of prairie wolves in the winter's evening! From the humming wheels of industry, to the cooing of the birds of the prairie! We realize that while Chariton has not been visited by a modern boom, yet it has had a steady healthy growth, and it has the prospects of a pleasant, prosperous home town.

In 1849 Richard Fisher, Pardon M. Dodge, and Wareham G. Clark were appointed commissioners to select the location for the county seat town. They met at the home of Buck Townsend, at a point about one and one-half miles southeast of what is now the public square of Chariton. The people generally were interested in ascertaining about where the town would be located, and quite a number met with the commissioners. A few of them were anxious to get the control of the town. It appears that Mr. Townsend, or Buck Townsend, as he was called, was very anxious to have the town located on his lands, or rather on the lands to or for which he had or held a claim. The chances for speculation or graft were very few in this wild country at that time.

It appears that after the commissioners had passed over the lands south of Chariton, they came to an immense stake or post, which the surveyors for the Government had placed at the corner of the sections numbered, 19-20 and 29-30, in township 72-21. Mr. Clark, with the aid of some of the commissioners, got upon this stake, and while standing on it, made the following short, but eloquent speech. He said, pointing to the surounding four forty-acre tracts of land: "Gentlemen, here is the location of the county seat town of Lucas County."

The commissioners first named the town "Polk," in honor of President Polk, but as a good many citizens were not satisfied with this name, a meeting of settlers was called and this meeting decided to call the proposed new town "Chari-

ton." Chariton is the name of a Frenchman. There was a French trader named Chariton, who established a trading post or place on the bank of the Missouri river where the Chariton river enters it, in the state of Missouri, and he named this trading post "Chariton."

The stake upon which Mr. Clark stood when he selected the location of Chariton, was planted in the earth where the two roads or streets, now Main Street and Court Avenue, cross each other at the southwest corner of the public square.

It seems that the growth of the new town was not near so fast as the first settlers thought it would be. There was only about 150 citizens in the county at that time, and they were seeking lands, rather than town lots.

The new town was surveyed and platted by a surveyor from Albia, in Monroe county, named Webb. The county commissioners appointed agents to sell lots, and they were sold at from $5 to $15 per lot.

Jonas Wescott and his brother Nelson Wescott, built the first two cabin houses in the new town. The two families lived in one of the cabins, and they kept a store in the other. These houses were built on the northwest corner of the public square, where the Commercial Bank is now located. Beverly Searcy built a log house on the lot facing east on the southwest corner of the public square, where Oscar Israel's store is now located, and Henry Allen soon afterwards, built a two-story log house on the southeast corner of the public square, which was used as a hotel for several years. By this time cabin houses were going up at different points over the county.

Chariton has the veritable public square common to most of the similar towns in Iowa, and the business is transacted almost entirely in buildings situated around this square.

It is claimed, and experience seems to verify the truth of the claim, that, as a general rule, when such county seat towns reach a population of about five thousand they have reached their zenith. At this time in their history there is an overplus of labor and business, and competition becomes so acute as to destroy prices, and the result is that there appears an oversupply of loafers. Non-producers never build a city. We can recollect when the question for debate was, "Did God, or man, determine the location and destiny of towns and cities?" It was claimed on the one hand that nature fixed the location of cities. That the natural advantages of certain localities nec-

essarily caused the location and growth of cities there. This seems to be true in some instances, but as a general rule the location and remarkable growth of our western towns and cities can be traced directly to the energy, industry, and determination of a comparatively few men, who at the time were regarded by many as visionary and uncertain. They suggested, pursued, and at last succeeded in originating and carrying out schemes of improvement, which to conservative business men seemed impossible. But such men read more correctly the possibilities of our rich country, and time has proven that their visionary schemes were in fact nothing more than correct visions of the possibilities of the natural wealth of our broad prairies. The history of the struggle between the towns of that rich region of country extending from Omaha to Kansas City seems to demonstrate the fact that in early days towns were built by men. The emigrants to the mountains and to California procured their outfit at one of the many little towns or villages situated on the Missouri river between Omaha and Kansas City. Each village had its veritable ferry boat and large stores of articles suitable for such a trip. Emigrants could purchase everything required for this trip, including mules, oxen, wagons and provisions, at such places. This trade became important, and there was an active competition for it.

The towns of Omaha, St. Joe, Atchison, Leavenworth and Kansas City engaged in a struggle for the location of the coming city. About the year 1850 it became evident that a large city would some day be built at some point within the country between or at Kansas City and Omaha. Omaha relied upon its superior site for a city, St. Joe relied upon its wealth and the substantial character of its business men, while a gang of boosters or boomers seemed to take the control of Kansas City. While each and all of these towns were steadily growing in population and wealth, and many of them relied upon a class of enterprising substantial business men, yet the Kansas City boomers stealthily secured the assistance of eastern capital, and eastern capitalists, and the war was then over. Before the other towns awakened to the situation a class of wealthy eastern capitalists had invested their money in Kansas City, and the location of the city was fixed. At one bound Kansas City secured the trade of that vast empire of rich lands extending from Omaha to the Gulf of Mexico, and its destiny as the great city west of the Missouri river was fixed.

Kansas City is clearly a man-made city, in spite of its natural disadvantages. Its principal business houses are located in ravines and gulches, where the timid investor would never dream of building a city.

The first cost of lots for dwellings was very low, but the purchaser had to dig down or remove a hill to make a foundation for his proposed dwelling, which made his lot expensive. However, he was compensated for this work in the fact that the sandy loam constituting the hill made first class brick, and he could use it in making brick to build his house. Kansas City brick is to-day largely used in building business houses in southern Iowa.

THE PURCHASE OF THE TOWN SITE OF CHARITON

Though the county was formally organized and its civic machinery in partial working order subsequent to its first election and the installment of its officers in 1849, yet it owned no ground upon which it could erect its official buildings, notwithstanding the commissioners chosen for that purpose had selected the spot where they now stand, and officially reported such action to the clerk of the District court of the county, on the 11th day of September, 1849, and by whom it was recorded.

On the 1st of February, 1850, the board of commissioners set about procuring the title to the land previously selected for the site of its future seat of justice, and which had but recently passed from its original owners, the Sac and Fox Indians, to the United States. James G. Robinson, one of the commissioners, was, at the session of said board of January 19, 1850, empowered to enter the quarter section of land the county seat is located on, and thus he purchased from one John Jappert, a military land warrant issued for military services, and when the land that Chariton now stands upon came into the market the patent therefor was issued to Mr. Robinson as assignee of the warrant. To secure a title to the county when he should get it himself, Mr. Robinson executed a bond to the commissioners in behalf of the county. This action on behalf of Mr. Robinson was approved by the commissioners at their next meeting on April 2, 1850. The patent for the land was duly issued to Mr. Robinson and afterwards, on the 10th day of October, 1851, Mr. Robinson and his wife executed and delivered to the County of Lucas in the State of Iowa a

warranty deed to the 160 acres of land that had been selected and purchased by the county.

Although the county had no title to the land from the day of its location by the commissioners on the 11th day of November, 1849, until the execution and delivery of said deed in October, 1851, a period of more than two years, yet its rights and interests in the same were fully protected, and the modern idea of graft did not enter into any of the transactions.

At the session of the commissioners held September 12, 1849, it was ordered that William S. Townsend be, and he was thereby appointed, as agent to lay off the county seat and sell lots. In pursuance of such authority Mr. Townsend proceeded to execute the work entrusted to him. He employed William Webb, a surveyor of Albia, to survey, plot and number the lots and blocks, and the result of his work was reported to the board at its session on November 5, 1849, whereupon the board ordered "that the town plot as returned by William S. Townsend be, and is hereby received, this 5th day of November, 1849."

For his services and materials furnished the board ordered that Mr. Townsend be paid the sum of $76.00; also $13.00 for a chainman, and also $19.87 for boarding hands.

At the previous monthly session of the board of commissioners in October, 1849, the following proceedings were had and entered of record: "Ordered, that the town lots of the county seat of Lucas County be offered for sale on the first Monday of November, 1849." This was the first public sale and it occurred at the fixed time and under the direction of the above mentioned Mr. Townsend.

At the April session, 1850, of the board of county commissioners, Nelson Westcott was employed by the board to survey and plot the town of Chariton, and with the assistance of Beverly Searcy, Scott Arnold, Henry Allen, Mills Vanmeter and William H. Record, he proceeded to do so, and his plot was completed and submitted to the board at its session held on the 15th day of May, 1850. It was approved and filed for record the 21st day of May, 1850. The lots were platted 82½ feet wide and 165 feet in depth. It will be seen that these lots were well suited in size for dwelling house and home purposes. Much more so than the modern lot which runs 25 to 50 feet in width by 100 feet in depth. It is true that a lot 82½ feet wide is not convenient for business purposes. When

divided into four lots, as some of these large lots were, it makes the lots too small. Agents were appointed to sell these lots at from $5.00 to $15.00 per lot.

COPIES OF RECORDS

In 1849 when the commissioners appointed to locate the county seat came, they met at the Townsend Inn, where also had gathered almost every man in the county. It was a grand holiday with most of them, but some of them desired to secure lots in the new town. There are some incidents connected with the transactions and duties of the commissioners that will bear publication. The next day after their arrival while they were traveling over the county south of Chariton they found a wolf, and after an exciting chase they caught it. They then collected about all the dogs in the county and then turned the wolf loose, having another exciting chase. From this incident they gave the name of Wolf creek to the stream near which they had caught the wolf, and it still retains that name.

The next morning after the wolf chase, the commissioners with quite a number of the settlers started north in search of the best location for the new town. When they came to a stake some four feet high, placed to mark the corners of sections 19, 20, 29 and 30, in township 72, N. range 21, W., Commissioner Wareham G. Clark, with the aid of some of the party, climbed up and stood on the top of the stake where he had a view of the surrounding prairie, and while standing on this stake he formally and emphatically said: "Gentlemen, this is the location of the county seat of Lucas county." The other commissioners approved of this selection and the question of the location of the county seat town of Lucas county was settled. On the 11th day of September the commissioners submitted a report of their action to the board of county commissioners which was approved and the proper officials were directed to secure the title to the southeast quarter of the southeast quarter of section 19, and the southwest quarter of the southwest quarter of section 20, and the northwest quarter of the northwest quarter of section 29, and the northeast quarter of the northeast quarter of section 30, all in township 72, N. range 21, W.

To this town the commissioners gave the name of Polk in honor of the then recently retired president. The people,

however, for some reason were not satisfied with this name and soon thereafter at a public meeting of the settlers changed it to Chariton. Chariton is a French name. It was the name of a Frenchman who was an Indian trader. He located a trading post on the north bank of the Missouri river at the point where the Chariton river empties into the Missouri, and called it Chariton.

OTHER TOWNS IN LUCAS COUNTY

The towns in Lucas county outside of Chariton, the county seat, are the towns of Russell, in Washington township, Derby in Union township and Lucas in Jackson township. Each of these towns have a population of about six hundred people.

RUSSELL

Russell is situated on the main line of the C., B. & Q. R. R., about eight miles east of Chariton. It has the usual commodious schoolhouse common to Iowa towns of its size. As hereinbefore stated, Iowa has very nearly approached perfection in the building of such houses. Our architects have constructed so many schoolhouses in the state during the last thirty-five years, and the competition between architects for the construction thereof has been so acute, that it would seem that they have discovered every possible advantage or improvement in such houses. In other words, the modern schoolhouse in Iowa is a model of perfection in such buildings. They have not only looked to the point of constructing a substantial house, but they have had regard to the beauty and convenience of the same. They have sought to render it attractive, thereby impressing teachers and students with pleasant memories of their stay therein, and causing them to refer with pride to this beautiful house and grounds where they acquired their education.

Here they not only acquire knowledge of the elementary branches of education, but the surroundings educate and develop the love of the beautiful and useful things of life, which tends to render them better men and women.

Russell also has the usual number of churches and church buildings. While none of them are unusually large or attrac-

tive, yet they indicate that such societies are energetic, and alive to the interest involved therein, and their church buildings are amply sufficient to accommodate their membership.

The number of orders and societies in these smaller towns, of both men and women, shows that the existence and growth of the same is realized and appreciated by the community, and the influence and teachings thereof is felt in such communities.

While such towns cannot become large, or grow into cities, yet they become and are great convenience and benefit to the people of the surrounding county. They each possess large supplies of lumber and building materials, and also a large supply of hardware and farm implements, and farm machinery, which can be, and is sold as cheaply there as in any other market.

The last generation has discussed the question whether or not we should endeavor to cheapen the cost of such articles by placing them on the free list, permitting their importation and sale in this country without duty, but, as this question has not been finally settled, it remains a question to be determined by the next generation of statesmen. When all other questions are determined, the people can entertain themselves by discussing the tariff.

DERBY

The town of Derby is situated on the branch road of the C., B. & Q. R. R. Co., extending from Chariton to St. Joseph, Missouri. It is surrounded by a first class farming country, and has several general stores, besides extensive stocks of lumber, hardware and farm implements. Derby and Lucas keep and sell as much hardware and farm machinery and implements as Chariton does.

Derby has the usual number of schoolhouses, churches and other societies and organizations. These smaller towns, of late years, have shown a disposition to organize and encourage the usual societies, orders and means of social and mental improvement witnessed in cities and larger towns. As some one remarked, there is no reason why his village of Tinkletown with a population of 100 souls could not have as beautiful blue grass lawns, as they have in Chicago and New York.

LUCAS

The town of Lucas, while possessing in substance about the same number of people possessed by Russell and Derby, and also with improvements, stores, churches and other advantages and organizations of said towns, has at times had the advantage of being the seat of valuable coal mines. For many years the coal mines at and near the town of Lucas were so operated as to produce from 200 to 600 tons of coal per day. The history of such mining operations has been shown in our article in relation to coal. The effect of this coal business on the town was apparent. At times when said mines were in full operation the population would increase to several thousand people, but when the mines would close, the population would decrease to five or six hundred people. An effort is now being made to renew this mining business.

ORDERS AND SOCIETIES

Chariton has the usual number of orders and societies possessed, perhaps, by every town of its population. While the proceedings and work of such orders are usually done so secretly and quietly that the general public does not take note thereof, yet the benefits and advantages of such associations become apparent to every person acquainted therewith. Men become attached to such orders, and many of them attend the meetings thereof more regularly than they do their churches. They also in a quiet way assist the needy and unfortunate, and in divers ways lessen or palliate many of the ills of humanity.

THE MASONS

Chariton Lodge No. 63 of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons was instituted by Grand Master A. R. Cotton of the Grand Lodge of Iowa. Its chapter bears date June 6, 1855. The following are the names of its charter members, viz.: S. P. Yeoman, P. G. Goss, G. W. Glenn, Joseph Mitchell, James Baker, J. E. McClerg, W. W. Baker, James Glenn.

The first officers were: S. P. Yeoman, worshipful master; James Baker, senior warden; P. G. Goss, junior warden; Joseph Mitchell, treasurer; W. W. Baker, secretary.

J. N. McClanahan, a member of this lodge, was grand master of the Grand Lodge of Iowa.

Many years ago this lodge, in connection with the Odd Fellows, purchased a half lot on the northwest corner of the public square in Chariton. This half lot was forty-two and one-fourth feet front, with a depth of 165 feet. The two lodges held the title to said half lot in common for many years before any house was built thereon. After owning this half lot for several years in common, it was divided between them, the Odd Fellows taking the south half thereof, and the Masons the north half.

G. W. Larimer, the owner of an ordinary business lot adjoining this half lot, being twenty-one feet four inches front, and 165 feet in depth. As these parties were together the owners of three ordinary sized business lots, they concluded to build one house thereon, and they built a three-story brick house on the same about the year 1890.

The lower story is occupied by store-rooms, the second story by offices, and the third by lodge rooms. The First National Bank of Chariton has occupied the corner rooms in the first story for banking purposes for about twenty-five years, and on the failure of that Bank in November, 1907, the Lucas County National Bank rented said rooms, and since that date have been using the same for banking purposes. This building is called and known as "Union Block," and is among the most substantial blocks in the city. It cost about $16,000.00.

The following are the names of the present officers of the Masonic Lodge, to wit: W. W. Murphy, W. M.; F. W. Trast, S. W.; C. F. Elrod, J. W.; J. C. Copeland, treasurer; P. E. Edgren, S. D.; Eli Oppenheimer, secretary; Arthur Hunderson, J. D.; C. E. Froggett, S. S.; W. B. E. Luck, tyler.

ROYAL ARCH MASONS

Chariton Chapter No. 22 of Royal Arch Masons was instituted by G. W. Eastman, Grand High Priest, in 1858. The charter is dated June 29, 1858, and contains the following persons who were its original officers: D. N. Smith, H. P.; Charles Anderson, scribe; L. E. Sargent, P. S.; W. E. Sargent, King; A. C. Cameron, C. H.; James Brown, R. A. C. It is well supplied with elegant and appropriate furniture.

ODD FELLOWS LODGE

The charter of the Chariton Lodge No. 64 Independent Order of Odd Fellows bears date, October 11, 1855. Soon after its organization its members numbered 143. The following are the names of the present officers of said lodge, to wit: Howard Culbertson, N. G.; R. C. Wood, V. G.; C. W. Rose, secretary; D. N. Rogers, treasurer; F. C. Elliott, I. N. Bowen, H. W. Brewer, trustees.

GAYOSA ENCAMPMENT

The Gayosa encampment No. 33, a higher branch of Odd Fellowship, was instituted by Thomas D. Evans under dispensation from Grand Encampment dated May 17, 1867. A charter issued in October, 1869, contains the following names: Robert McCormick, John H. Bramhall, S. F. Stewart, H. C. Markham, E. E. Edwards, N. B. Gardner, D. D. Waynick, Gaylord Lyman, J. A. Brown, William McDermit, Samuel Stackhouse, Artenas Ruch.

TEMPERANCE SOCIETIES

From time immemorial, societies have been organized in the interest of temperance, and for the purpose of preventing or limiting the sale or use of intoxicating liquors as a beverage.

The early societies sought to effect such reform by moral suasion, and by creating a prejudice against liquor sellers and liquor selling. These early organizations were called "Teetotalers," "Washingtonians," or "Good Templars." Temperance lecturers traveled over the country. Students wrote essays and declamations on the evil of intemperance, while ministers thundered anathemas against the horrors of liquor selling, from their pulpits.

We find in the early days of Chariton there existed here a temperance society called "The Prairie Flower Social Temple." This organization did not live long. Some wag remarked that "its name killed it." However that may be, it is a matter of history that after existing for two years it gave place to a society called "The Independent Order of Good Templars." This name also proved to be unhealthy, and after existing for about four years the society died. It was organ-

ized about January, 1866, and lived until about 1870. The following are the names of the leading members of the Good Templars organization, to wit: Dr. James D. Wright, Joseph A. Brown, Mrs. Fawcett, Mrs. Ann Newell, T. W. Fawcett, Mr. Chappell, Mrs. Wright, S. D. Hickman.

It is said that at one time nearly all of the young people of Chariton were members of this society. It was a social success, and no doubt it did much good in creating and maintaining a strong sentiment against the sale and use of intoxicating liquors as a beverage.

After trying to effect such reform by "moral suasion," as it was called, that is, by creating a strong feeling and prejudice against intemperance, and having failed to check this growing evil, the people turned to the law for protection, as will be seen in our former article on prohibition.

THE CHARITON COLLEGIUM

The Chariton Collegium No. 27 U. A. S. was instituted by D. Maltby, deputy chief rector, under the dispensation dated March 24, 1881. Its first officers were: S. B. Tinkham, rector; J. C. Peacock, usher; J. H. McFarland, vice rector; A. U. McCormick, scribe; T. P. Stanton, questor.

In a published notice of this order it is said,

"It is fair to presume that the members of this organization know its object, and it is not hazarding much to say that to the majority of the general public it is a new thing under the sun, and some curiosity will be manifested concerning it, especially as to what the 'V. A. S.' means. It is 'Variously Assorted Society,' or 'Victims Are Scarce.'"

ORION LODGE

Orion Lodge No. 302 I. O. O. F. was instituted by District Deputy Robert McCormick. Their charter is dated October 21, 1875. The names of the charter members are: Andrew Day, J. F. Smith, A. W. Shaffer, J. C. Mitchell, S. J. Markle, G. F. Holmes, E. E. Harris, S. P. Moss, E. R. Young, R. Bocker.

THE KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS

was organized under a charter dated November 30, 1874. The following were the charter members, viz: A. Ruesch, S.

E. Carpenter, Moses Folsom, R. M. Moore, D. M. Thompson, N. B. Gardner, J. C. Baker, W. B. Critchfield, Ed. T. Best, R. J. Coles, J. F. Sprague, J. N. McClanahan. The following are the present officers of this lodge, viz: J. H. Collins, D. G. C.; H. A. Shirer, C. C.; J. H. Hickman, V. C.; P. J. Smyth, Prel.; P. T. Perry, M. At A.; R. A. Gray, M. of F.; E. L. Gookin, M. of E.; C. W. Rose, R. R. & S.; E. Miller, J. G.; T. Percifield, O. G.; J. C. Copeland, M. R. W.

CHURCHES AND CHURCH BUILDINGS IN CHARITON

The Methodist church has been the pioneer church of the West. Methodist preachers followed closely upon the footsteps of the pioneers of southern Iowa, and the wandering minister was always a welcome visitor at the cabins of the first settlers. His visits came like letters from home. He brought the news from Ohio, Indiana, Kentucky or some other locality in which some of the settlers were interested. He was regarded as a fountain of knowledge, and his advice on divers subjects was regarded as disinterested and valuable. Some of these pioneer preachers were men of much more than ordinary ability. For instance, the Rev. Robert Coles of Chariton, Henry Clay Dean of Mount Pleasant, Peter Cartwright of Springfield, Illinois, and John D. Walker of VanBuren county, Iowa, were regarded as leaders in their localities.

Henry Clay Dean was a born orator, Peter Cartwright was a born fighter, Robert Coles was a born leader, while John D. Walker was an eloquent and magnetic talker.

THE METHODIST CHURCH

The first Methodist church in Chariton was organized by the Rev. E. L. Briggs in the year 1851. The Home Missionary society of the M. E. church aided and assisted in this enterprise. In the beginning there were only three or four members of that denomination in Chariton, and their meetings were held in the new log courthouse on the east side of the public square.

This society prospered and increased in number from the start, so fast that in 1854 they concluded they were able to build a house of their own. The building erected was a substantial frame house, twenty-four feet wide by thirty-six feet

in length, and cost about $1,000. This building was afterwards used by the school district as a schoolhouse, and in 1869 it was used by Henry Whiting as a machine shop, and afterwards as a woolen mill and a warehouse.

The society rebuilt this house in 1880, expending over $2,000 in remodeling it. About 1868 the society built a comfortable parsonage on a portion of the same lot.

About the year 1898 this society built a large comfortable and elegant church building, the largest in the city of Chariton, or in Lucas county. It was constructed largely of gray stone, so arranged that two large rooms can be thrown together and used as one large audience room.

The early records of the church have not been kept as carefully as they should have been, and hence for many matters of interest we are required to appeal to the memory of its early members and officers. According to their recollections the following are the names of the pastors who have had charge of said society since its organization in 1851, to wit: The Reverends E. L. Briggs, D. N. Smith, C. C. Maybee, Rev. Reed, P. F. Bresee, C. R. Pomeroy, T. McStuart, W. F. Burke, Austin, W. F. Bartholomew, William Thompson, B. F. U. Crozier, M. D. Collins, A. W. Johnson, D. D. Dickerson, J. F. Goolman, A. H. Collins, D. C. Franklin, A. H. Lathrop, Ilgenfritz, Mr. Bussey, John Darrah, Joseph Knotts, H. B. Heacock, Mr. Goolman, H. H. O'Neal, W. D. Bennett, S. Guyer, Rev. Roderick, Rev. Evans, Rev. Volmer.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

of Chariton was organized on the 5th day of July, 1856. The original members were Joseph Best, Robert Robe, Jacob Best, Warren S. Dungan, J. C. Best, James McDowell, M. J. Berkholder, S. E. Blair, H. W. Best, Mrs. Catharine McDowell, Miss Elizabeth Best.

In the years 1867-8 the society built a substantial brick church house with basement, which cost about $5,000, which was dedicated September 6, 1868, at a session of the Des Moines Presbytery, Rev. C. C. Beaty preaching the dedicatory sermon. Rev. W. C. Halliday was supply of the church from 1864 to 1867, but was never a regularly installed pastor.

The following are the names of the different pastors: The Reverends J. Anderson, J. Stuart Reed, D. S. Tappan, W. C.

Halliday, Christian S. McElhaney, John Aughey, Anderson Chittenden, T. Aszman, W. C. McCallough, Alfred Ormond, W. C. Atwood.

The society was at the time criticised by the public for failing to employ W. C. Halliday, or "Old Man Hollyday," as he was called, as its pastor when it built its new house. He had served as its pastor since 1864, and by his industry and activity had secured funds to build the new house, and the same was built under his supervision, and then when he obtained a new and comfortable home for the society it dispensed with his services, for the reason, as it was said, that he was a little behind the times. However what "they" or the public may say is not always correct, and the congregation, and not the public, ought to have the right to select their own pastor. Of the original members none is left but Warren S. Dungan. Colonel Dungan has taken an active part in maintaining a Sabbath school in connection with the organization of the church up to the present time. In 1908 this society completed a beautiful and commodious new church building on the same lot on which its former churches had been built. It was constructed of artificial stone of a light gray color, and cost about $15,000. The basement under the entire building is well lighted and well ventilated, and is used for Sabbath school and for all business meetings of the church. Such buildings show that in the future concrete will be largely used in most buildings. It seems probable that the day is not far distant when concrete, glass and iron will be largely used in the construction of houses of all kinds.

ST. MARY'S CATHOLIC CHURCH

was organized in 1869 by Father McManamy. The following are the names of the members of the first society, viz: John Welch, James Gallagher, Timothy Lyons, William Crosby, Mr. Reynolds, Mr. Mannatte, James Rupple, Patrick Carey, James Crosby, Patrick Kenney, Mr. Mullen.

The priests in charge of this church since its organization have been Father McManamy, Father Cannon, Father Harrison, Father Hays, Father Sheridan, Father Waldron, Father Gaffney, Father Gaul, Father Bowman, Father Henry, Father Niel, Father White, Father Leonard, Father Murphy, Father Kennedy, Father McGillin, Father Ade.

Father Hays was remarkable for his energy and industry in working for the interests of his church. He purchased four acres of land for a Catholic cemetery, in the northeast part of the town, at a cost of $300. He also collected and sent $1,000 to the poor in Ireland. He was active in securing the building of a parsonage, which cost about $1,500.

THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH

or the Campbellite church, as it was originally called, was organized at Chariton about the year 1856. In 1867 the society built a comfortable frame church at the cost of about $3,000 on a lot on Grand Street, where Harry Stewart now resides. It occupied this house about twenty years, and so increased in membership and financial strength, until about the year 1890, when it built a large comfortable brick church house, four blocks farther north, on the same street on which the original or first church house was located.

The following are the names of the ministers who have acted as pastors of said church, to wit: Ira C. Mitchell, Ziba Brown, John Kinmouth, Jeremiah Haly, Robert Reed, N. E. Cary, J. K. Cornell, D. C. Morris, T. V. Berry, B. Linkenfelter, W. W. Burk, J. H. Fuller, C. F. Ward, G. J. Ellis, A. K. Conelle, W. A. Morrison, C. F. Sanderson, G. W. Kitchen, C. E. Wells, C. C. Davis, George F. Hendrickson.

THE SWEDISH EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH

In November, 1869, a Swedish church named as above was organized in Chariton. The following are the names of the original members, viz: A. Anderson, John Nelson, J. F. Ekfelt, A. Erlanson, O. Olson, L. J. Holmberg, C. Larson, G. Lager.

For some time church services were held in the courthouse, but in 1875 the church erected a commodious church building on the southwest corner of out lot No. 1. The foundation and basement were made of stone, and the main building was a frame. It is said to have cost about $3,000, but this was probably a very liberal estimate.

It was dedicated in the year 1880 by the Rev. O. J. Siljestiom.

Methodist Episcopal Church
Baptist Church United
St. Andrew's Church

First Presbyterian Church
United Presbyterian Church
Christian Church
United Brethren Church

CHURCH EDIFICES OF CHARITON

NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

The following are the names of the different pastors who have officiated at this church, to wit: N. Nordgren, Christer Osterholm, M. Fry Roman, P. J. Sandeen.

ST. ANDREW'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH

This church was organized in 1866 by S. H. Mallory, Joseph W. Wilkerson, Mrs. S. H. Mallory, C. W. Kittridge, Mrs. J. W. Wilkerson, E. B. Woodward, Miss Maggie McCormack, as its original members.

In 1869 the society built a neat little frame church building in which services were held for many years. This building cost about $2,000, and it was dedicated in 1881 by Bishop Perry of Iowa.

The following are the names of the different rectors since its organization, viz.: Doctor Labach, Doctor Canfield, Doctor Trewartha, Doctor Henry, Doctor Hakes, Dr. P. C. Woolcut, Doctor Dagan, Doctor Patmers, Doctor Russell, Doctor Whitten, Doctor Colgrove, Doctor Jandon, Bishop Lee, Bishop Perry, Bishop Morrison, and the present rector, G. R. Chambers.

CHURCH BUILDING

A wealthy church member, Mrs. Fulkerson, by her will left about $10,000 for the use and benefit of St. Andrew's, in the construction of a new church building, and another member, S. H. Mallory, also left about the same amount of money for the same purpose, and by the assistance of other members a fund of about $25,000 was provided for the building of such new house.

Mrs. Jessie M. Thayer of Chariton, one of the building committee, having selected a certain church house built in Philadelphia as the most beautiful and desirable plan for such a house, submitted this plan to the other members of the committee, who unanimously adopted the same, and the result was that the new church house erected by St. Andrew's, at the cost of about $25,000, is one of the handsomest, most comfortable and elegant church buildings in the state of Iowa. The interior of the church was built of a light gray stone, while the outside walls were built of Colorado redstone.

THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH OF CHARITON

The First Baptist church of Chariton was organized in December, 1853. The original members were: Wm. Anderson, Wm. Peck, S. J. Martin, Lucy Wilson, Wm. Wilson, L. D. Martin, Margaret Anderson, Lucinda Peck, Helen Peck.

They built a frame house in 1867 that cost about $2,500, which was dedicated in 1868 by the Rev. Morgan Edwards. The names of the different pastors of this church were as follows: J. M. Seary, Warren Hildreth, S. P. Whitman, Wm. Hickman, Wm. Sturgeon, James Frey, J. L. Cole, L. Casler, L. S. Livermore, A. W. Sutton, B. F. Mace.

EARLY COURTS OF LUCAS COUNTY

As we have seen, justices of the peace were elected at the first election held after the organization of the county. These historic tribunals have closely followed the first steps in the formation of human governments of every civilized nation, and constitute the pioneer courts of every civilization.

The next court following that of justice of the peace was the probate court, presided over by a county judge. His power or jurisdiction was fixed by the statute creating the court. In addition to its power to hear and determine certain controversies, the probate court was given exclusive jurisdiction of all questions arising in the settlement of estates of deceased persons. They directed the payment of all his debts, and the distribution of his property. This is the first court in Lucas county of which there is any record. It was established in territorial days, and was continued under the statutes of the state until July 1, 1851, when it was abolished. Its first and only record appears in a quire of foolscap paper sewed together.

The first proceeding as set forth in this primitive record, is the appointment of Joel Lowder as administrator of Nelson Lowder, deceased, on the 7th day of October, 1850, by Allen Edwards, judge of the probate court. The administrator gave bond in the sum of $200, with Henry Allen, James Yeukins, and James G. Robinson, as his bondsmen. There is no further record of said proceedings until March 11, 1853, when the administrator filed his final report, and was discharged by Jonas Wescott, county judge.

The next probate proceeding was the appointment of Jacob Phillips, as administrator of the estate of Daniel Phillips, deceased. The appraisers filed an inventory of the personal property of the deceased as follows: "7 head of steers, 2 chairs, 1 table, cooking utensils, 1 cow and calf, tableware, crocks, buckets, 14 bushels of corn, 1 hide, 1 lot of turnips, 2 beds and clothing, 1 lot of cabbage, 2 weaving slaps, 1 debt of Miles Vanmeter, $3.10, 1 coon skin, pumpkins, tubs, 8 sheep, 8 hogs, 1 plow, 1 drawing knife, cooper adz, 1 log chain, 2 yokes, 2 bedsteads, 1 side sole leather, 1 iron wedge, 1 lot old iron, 1 lot meat $12.50, 1 trowel, 1 lot of wood, 1 bee stand, a lot of rails."

This property was sold at public sale for the aggregate sum of $120.27½. The debts against the estate amounted to $61.37½, leaving the net assets amounting to $58.90. This is said to be the first public sale held in the county. The iron wedge sold for forty cents, and the scraps of old iron sold for one dollar, which shows the scarcity of many articles in the settlements.

The next proceeding of the probate court relates to the settlement of the estate of Miss Catharine Phillips, deceased. J. M. Miller was appointed administrator on the 3d day of February, 1851. The inventory showed that deceased was possessed of the following property, to wit:

A public land claim of 320 acres and forty acres of land to which she held title, also 1 skillet, 1 cow, 1 pair of saddle bags, 2 coon skins, 1 knife, 1 saddle, 2 axes, ¼ of an ox yoke, 3 work steers, 3¼ yards of satinet, ½ of a breaking plow, 1 rifle gun, 1 watch, 1 jug, 1 plow, 1 iron wedge, ½ of a wagon, cash on hand, 20 cents, a claim against Beverly Searcy for $1.50. The liabilities of the estate were found to amount to $48.

THE COUNTY COURT

This court was established by the Code of 1851. Its jurisdiction extended to the settlement of estates, theretofore exercised by the probate court, and also included the powers theretofore exercised by the county commissioners. The first recorded proceedings of this court were in the settlement of the estate of Thomas Wilson, deceased, at its December term in 1853, as follows:

"Estate of Thomas Wilson.

"STATE OF IOWA } ss
"LUCAS COUNTY }

"Now comes Elizabeth Wilson, by her attorney, O. L. Palmer, and files her petition, praying dower in all of estate of which her husband, Thomas Wilson died seized, and asks the court to appoint Referees to allot the same."

Mr. O. L. Palmer was an educated lawyer, possessing more than ordinary ability, but he abandoned the law for a mercantile life, and from 1853 to 1870 he was the leading merchant of Chariton. He afterwards removed to western Kansas, where he died.

Among the curiosities found in the early records of the county there appears the following:

"County Court, on the first Monday in April 1857, Milton Douglas was elected to the office of judge in and for said County of Lucas, and has given bond, taken the oath of office as the law *Proscribes*. His office expires on the first Monday in Aug., 1857.

Milton Douglas, County Judge."

It seems that Mr. Douglas wanted it distinctly understood that he had been duly elected as county judge.

SWAMP LANDS

The following is the first record concerning the swamp land in which the county was interested.

"Office of the County Judge, March 7, 1853.

Ordered. By the county court that Waitman Trippett be appointed surveyor to select and return the swamp lands in Lucas county, according to the act of the general assembly, approved February 2, 1853.

Jonas Wescott, County Judge."

At the following September term of said court Mr. Trippett filed his report, accompanied by plats of the swamp lands he had selected, which report was approved and ordered to be placed on record. For his services Mr. Trippett was allowed the sum of $56, by James Hall, prosecuting attorney and acting county judge.

COUNTY OFFICERS

On the first day of April, 1857, the following named persons were elected as justices of the peace in the different townships of the county. To wit: David Crawleg, Pleasant township; Isaac C. Cain, English township; Jackson L. Thomas, Union township; J. B. Holmes, Liberty township; John S. Sheller, Chariton township; S. D. Waynick, Warren township; Charles E. Allen, Cedar township; S. D. Houston, Benton township; and W. C. Mauk, Whitebreast township.

COUNTY JUDGES

The following named persons filled the office of county judge during its existence: Jonas Wescott, from its organization until 1854; Thomas Best, from April, 1855, until September, 1856; Milton Douglas served from September, 1856, until September, 1857, when he was succeeded by Ethan Guard, who served until January, 1860, when John P. Newman became his successor and served until October, 1860. From this time, N. B. Gardner, clerk of the district court and ex-officio county judge, performed the duties of this office of county judge under the law. On November 19, 1860, afterwards, Robert McCormick and Asbury Collins acted as county judges until the first Monday in January, 1871, when the office was abolished. However, jurisdiction in probate matters was conferred on the circuit court in January, 1869, by an act of the Legislature creating said court.

THE DISTRICT COURT

The district court is a court of general jurisdiction, having jurisdiction at law and in equity, and also general criminal jurisdiction. The first term of this court was held at Chariton in the old log courthouse on the 22d day of May, 1851, Hon. William McKay, presiding judge.

The first case on the docket was entitled, "James Roland, for the use of Wm. Davis v. Thomas Wilson." The record does not show the nature or purpose of this action. It was dismissed at defendant's cost. The next case was an action for a divorce by Anna Arnold v. Scott Arnold.

THE FIRST GRAND JURY

The first grand jury was composed of Milton Douglas, Waitman Trippett, Jacob Phillips, James A. Mercer, Granville Westfall, Douglas Allen, Milton Lawder, James Barnett, Hugh Larimer, George Weaver, Lloyd Jenkins, H. P. Sellers, Hiram K. McKinney, Samuel P. Martin and Edwin Culbertson. Douglas Allen was chosen foreman. H. D. Ives, an attorney of Eddyville, Iowa, was appointed prosecuting attorney for that term of court. Thomas Peck, as bailiff of the court.

TRIAL JURY

The following are the names of the persons constituting the trial jury at the first term of the district court, to wit: J. A. Allen, Eben Badger, Aaron Scott, George Cain, Wilson Allison, C. Rankin, James Jenkins, Moses F. Henry, Jesse Walker, James Mitchell, John Thacker and James Robinson.

The foregoing was the last term of court held in Lucas county by Judge McKay. The next and third term of the District court in this county was held by the Hon. John S. Townsend, judge, commencing June 20, 1853. Judge Townsend had been elected at the prior election held in April of that year.

JUDGES OF DISTRICT COURT

The following lawyers have occupied the position of judge of the district court and circuit courts of this county, to wit: William McKay, John S. Townsend, H. H. Tannehill, Henry H. Trimble, Henry Dashiel, J. C. Knapp, M. J. Williams, E. L. Burton and H. C. Traverse. Each and all of these men were good lawyers, men of undoubted integrity, and they discharged the duty of the position in a manner creditable to themselves and to the entire satisfaction of the people who elected them. One of these judges deserves special mention for his ability as a lawyer. Perhaps it can not be said that he was a profound lawyer, yet it was a common remark among lawyers in speaking of him to say that "Henry Trimble was the best all-round trial lawyer they ever knew." His methods were very like those of Abraham Lincoln. He was always fair, and always, and under all circumstances, a gen-

tleman. While he was not an orator, yet his good natured logic was irresistible. While his analysis and criticism of a dishonest witness left him a wreck, yet this delicate operation was performed so skillfully that the jury were apt to set aside his evidence in sorrow, rather than in anger. Every lawyer has seen cases lost by the coarse and cruel attack made upon the opposite party or his witnesses, thus creating sympathy for them. But like a skilled surgeon in removing a foreign substance with his knife, it was done in such manner as to eliminate pain as far as possible, Henry Trimble possessed the genius enabling him to operate so successfully on a dishonest witness as to avoid the sting and pain ordinarily attending this operation.

The following are the names of the present judges of our district court, viz.: Frank W. Eichelberger, C. W. Vermilion, F. M. Hunter and D. M. Anderson.

There is one very common error in regard to the position of a judge of the district court, as compared with the position of a judge of the supreme court. The impression is general that the position of judge of the supreme court is more difficult, and requires more work and greater ability on the part of a judge thereof than does that of the judge of the district court. This is a mistake. The judge of the district court is required to decide every question in the case as it arises during the trial. He has neither the time nor the opportunity to examine or consider precedents at length. Under our system of jurisprudence questions in all branches of the law may arise in our district courts during a trial. Today a district court judge may be required to try any criminal case, while tomorrow he must try cases in probate, or in equity. It is almost impossible for him to become an expert in any one branch of the law; but while the judge of the supreme court is required to review any finding or judgment of the District court, or any question, yet he is given the benefit of the investigation that has been made in every case by the district judge, and the facts of the case having been printed, he is given ample time to examine them with the aid of an extensive library, before he decides the case.

The District court judge is required to decide without much time to examine the law, while the supreme judge is given ample time to examine all precedents in such a case. In fact the position of district judge is laborious, and requires the highest degree of legal ability.

THE LUCAS COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY

For much of the early history of this county we are indebted to the papers and records collected and preserved by this society. Col. Warren S. Dungan, member and officer of the same, has done more perhaps in the organization and maintenance thereof than any other citizen. He has also been active in organizing and maintaining "The Old Settlers Society." The chief object and purpose of both of these organizations is substantially the same, viz, to collect and preserve a history of the county.

The following report of Colonel Dungan will be found interesting:

THE LUCAS COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Organized June 10, 1901. This was the first county historical society organized in the state of Iowa. In the spring of 1901 Mr. Chas. Aldrich, curator of the Historical Department of Iowa, suggested to the writer the formation of the County Historical Society in every county of the state. He said the matter was called to his attention by seeing in some newspaper an account of the organization of such a society in Washington county, Pennsylvania. He suggested that it would be quite an honor to be the first county to thus organize, as he had no doubt that in due time every county in Iowa would have such a society. He further stated that he urged the people of his own county to go to work and secure this honor. That if Lucas county should first organize, that county would have the honor.

Soon after he sent me the account of the organization of the society in Washington county, Pennsylvania, including its constitution and by laws. About the same time I received a letter from Miss Margaret W. Brown, whose home was in Chariton, but written from Des Moines, where she then was and still is connected with the Free Traveling Library of Iowa, earnestly approving Mr. Aldrich's view and asked me to appoint a meeting of the citizens at Chariton at some convenient day in the near future, at which the proposition of the forming of such a society should be submitted for their consideration. She also suggested that a constitution and by-laws

should be drawn up in advance, to be acted upon and thus save time in case the proposition was favorably considered.

Prior to that time two societies had been organized in this county, viz.: "The Lucas County Pioneer Association," and "The Lucas County Veteran Association," in both of which I was the historian, and in that capacity had been collecting the early and military history of the county—it was a very pleasant undertaking and I called a meeting of citizens generally and sent personal invitations to some whom we wished to enlist in the matter.

The meeting was called for the 10th of June, 1901. The following persons appeared and took part in the meeting, viz.: Mr. Smith H. Mallory, Mr. Thomas Gay, Mr. R. H. Hasselquist, Mr. B. F. Bates, Mr. Warren S. Dungan, Mrs. F. H. Boynton, Miss Margaret W. Brown and Miss Emma McCormick. The meeting was temporarily organized by selecting Mr. Thomas Gay as president, and Miss Brown as secretary.

It was first unanimously resolved to organize a Lucas County Historical Society. A constitution and by-laws, which had been prepared in advance were read for information, and submitted for consideration. After careful consideration and the adoption of amendments they were adopted. The constitution adopted was brief, intended only for present use; the question of the incorporation of the society was considered, but action was deferred for further consideration. This constitution and by-laws were printed in cheap pamphlet form, one of which is attached to this brief history of the society.

The following officers were then elected for the ensuing year: President, Warren S. Dungan; vice-president, Thomas Gay; secretary, Miss Effa M. Dungan; treasurer, Mr. B. F. Bates; curator, Miss Margaret Brown; Mr. Smith H. Mallory, Mr. R. A. Hasselquist, Mrs. E. H. Boynton, Mrs. B. F. VanDyke, directors.

The board of directors were impowered to appoint a corresponding secretary for each township. This was afterwards changed and the organization of the township auxiliary society in each township was provided for and such auxiliary societies have been established, but not yet in them all. It is made the duty of the township societies to secure as far as possible the history of its own township. Wherever we have secured officers who were interested in this matter in the

townships, we have secured the best results. To one person is assigned the duty of writing the military history of his township; to another the religious and to another the educational and biography has received very zealous attention. In one township the township's historian procured a large blank book and went from house to house among the older families and had quite a complete history of every family in the township.

Soon after our society came into existence the two existing societies, "The Old Settler's Association," and "The Veteran Association," by vote became auxiliary to our society, and agreed to file with our curator all historical matter collected by each.

These hold annual meetings at which valuable papers are read, and these and all their collections together with their records, when completed are turned over to our society.

Our annual meetings are sometimes held in connection with the Old Settler's Association, and sometimes we meet alone.

While we have not yet published in book or even in pamphlet form the results of our labors, we have accumulated a large amount of most interesting information. I contemplate in the near future to publish the material portions of our collection in pamphlet form, as suggested in Mr. Aldrich's letter and as practised by the Jackson County Society.

At our June meeting in 1904 we received a communcation from the Board of Trustees of the Chariton Free Library.

JUNE 9, 1904.

Col. Warren S. Dungan, President Lucas County Historical Society.

DEAR SIR: Believing that the preservation of the historical matter is of great importance in the development of our county, and that the library should be the depository, the trustees of the Chariton Library, desire to announce that a room, in an unfurnished condition in the basement in the new Carnegie Building has been set aside for the use of the Historical Society. In turning over the room our conditions are, that all cases containing the valuable possessions of the society shall be locked, and that at such times as the room is not in actual use by your organization for your meetings,

the library may make use of it, for such purposes as may be deemed expedient by the trustee.

Very truly yours,

THOS. GAY,

President of the Board of Trustees.

MARGARET BROWN,

Curator.

You will notice we have a board of trustees, which is in full sympathy with us. We have expended nearly one hundred dollars in completing and fitting up our room, which, when completed, will furnish us ample room for a number of years without the cost of other renting or building for ourselves.

The following are the officers of the society at the present: Warren S. Dungan, president; Thomas Gay, vice-president; Mrs. F. H. Boynton, secretary and treasurer; Miss Margaret W. Brown, curator; Mr. T. M. Dunshee, Mr. E. Lewis, Mr. L. Curtis, Mrs. J. M. Thayer and Miss Laura Fitch, directors.

We find the difficulties in the way of accomplishing much to be that of enlisting workers in the cause. To induce those who know the facts you want, require repeated solicitations. Those are repeated many, many times, but a failure at last. It is a labor of love, and few can be found to engage in it. While we have not accomplished all we hoped, we have a very considerable rich material laid away for future use; we hope, at our next annual meeting to take a forward step and provide for the publication in pamphlet form of much of the materials on hand.

While as the pioneer society we have not accomplished as much as some of our sister societies, we do not envy them, but with the determination of doing better in the future we bid them God speed in the good work.

WARREN S. DUNGAN.

CHARITON, IOWA, April 29, 1907.

THE FIRST SETTLER IN LUCAS COUNTY

Among the papers and records of the Lucas County Historical Society we find the following papers which were collected by Col. Warren S. Dungan, relating to the question as to who was the first settler in Lucas county, viz. Bearing

upon that question, I copy from Field Notes of the U. S. Survey in the county auditor's office as follows:

"There is a camp and the commencement of a house, on the northwest quarter, section 14-73-22, occupied by Peter N. Barker, date October 24th, 1847—page 188." "There is a house on the northeast quarter of section 11, occupied by Daniel Barker, and a field on the southeast quarter, date October 25, 1847—page 183." "There is a small farm and cabin on the east half of the northwest quarter of section 12, occupied by John Ballard, November 6, 1847—page 121."

This would indicate that Ballard was an earlier settler than the Barkers. There were but twelve days between the surveys. The Barkers had a "field"; Ballard had a "farm." From the best information I have been able to obtain, the Barkers were brothers, who came to Lucas county together. It is likely that they worked together making improvements. They were in adjoining sections. They first went into camp. They would likely first put in a "field" of corn. Then go to building. It seems they built a house for Daniel first, and at the time of the survey they were engaged in building a home for Peter N.

The recorder says: "There is a camp and the commencement of a house on the northwest quarter." The field on the southeast quarter was about equally distant from the two camps and was undoubtedly the most easily cultivated land convenient to both.

Ballard had, as shown by the record, an improvement which the surveyors dignified with the appellation "farm." Outside this record the evidence is clear that Ballard was the earlier settler.

The recollection of the late John S. Shellar, one of the oldest settlers in this county (whose statement is contained in my report for the year 1900) is almost conclusive on the subject. While that statement makes no allusion to the Barkers, yet it must be remembered that Mr. Shellar was one of the earliest settlers in the county; that he first settled in what is now Liberty township on the Whitebreast creek, in the immediate vicinity of where the Barkers settled, and in the many conversations I have had with him, he never intimated that the Barkers might have been in the county as soon as Ballard. Shellar was of the opinion that Ballard located or settled here in the fall of 1846 or in the early spring of 1848 (1847). Mr.

Shellar settled in Liberty township in 1851, and the Barkers were not there at that time. My best recollection is that he never saw them nor did he know anything about them.

WARREN S. DUNGAN.

JOHN BALLARD, FIRST SETTLER

Statement of Mrs. Minerva Jacobs, daughter of Mr. John Ballard, the first settler of Lucas county.

"Derby, Iowa, June 15, A. D. 1905.

"I am the daughter of John Ballard. He moved to Kentucky, and from there to near Quincy, Illinois, and from there to Van Buren county, Iowa, in 1838. From there to Schuyler county, Missouri, and from there to Appanoose county, Iowa, where he settled at Dodge's Point about 1842. From there he moved to Lucas county, Iowa, in 1846. In the spring of 1847, my father and my brother John went to Lucas county and built a cabin on the east half of the northwest quarter of section 12, township 73, north of range 21, west 5th P. M., now called English township, and in August, 1846, he moved his family to his new home in Lucas county.

"I was born in Illinois, November 27, 1837, and was nearly nine years old at the time we moved to that county. My youngest sister, Sarah, was born July 19, 1846, after father's return from Lucas county, and before we moved to that county. I was married to Mr. Allen Jacobs in English township, Lucas county, Iowa, December 2, 1855, by John Newman, Esq., who was afterwards elected to the office of county judge of that county. I resided with my parents from the time of my birth until that of my marriage to Mr. Jacobs.

"My father when he returned from Lucas county, in the spring of 1846, told us that he had built a home there and plowed, or had broken a few acres and had planted it in corn. When we moved there in August, 1846, we found it as he had stated.

"My sister, Eliza, was married before I was, but she was married in Marion county, Iowa.

"My father married Miss Hanna Clark, in east Tennessee. Their children were: David, born in east Tennessee; Eliza, born in east Tennessee; John, born in Kentucky; Ithema, born in 1835, in Kentucky; George, born November 27, 1840, in Missouri; James, born in east Tennessee; William, born in

east Tennessee; Mary Ann, born in Kentucky; Minerva, born November 27, 1837, in Illinois; Sarah, born July 16, 1846, in Iowa.

"My husband and I resided in Lucas county, Iowa, from the time of our marriage until 1861, when we moved to Republic county, Kansas, and from there we returned to Iowa, settling in Appanoose county for several years, and then we moved back to Kansas, where we now reside. Our postoffice is Athol.

"The first school I attended while we lived in Lucas county, was across the line in Marion county, and was taught by Miss Mary Crawley, a sister of David Crawley, who still resides in Lucas county. I never attended school in Lucas county. I have no recollection of any school being taught in that county until after my marriage.

"I remember that the Rev. Hiram Moon preached at my father's cabin built on section 12, but I cannot say what year.

"About 1851 father moved north and settled on section 1, in the same township, and stayed there but a few years and then moved to Decatur county, and from there to southern Kansas, where he died about 1859.

"I make this statement in the interest of the true history of Lucas county. My father often told us that he was the first settler in Lucas county.

"(Signed) MINERVA JACOBS.

"WARREN S. DUNGAN,
"VOLNA G. JACOBS,
"Witnesses."

THE FIRST TRIAL JURY

The first petit or trial jury ever drawn in the county was summoned for the second term of the District court, and was composed of the following persons: J. A. Allen, Aaron Scott, Wilson Allison, James Jenkins, Jess Walker, John Thacker, Eben Badger, George Cain, C. Rankin, Moses F. Henry, James Mitchell, James G. Robinson. However, the court record does not show that their services were required during the term, as the business appears to have been transacted by the court alone.

The next case disposed of at this term was an appeal case from a justice of the peace. It was that of Richard Byrd

against Samuel Larimer, involving a claim of $15.85, for which judgment was entered for the plaintiff. And also another appeal case, being that of Thomas Wilson against Richard Byrd, in which judgment was also entered in favor of the plaintiff for said sum of $15.75.

During the two terms of court, May, 1851, and May, 1852, there appears to have been very little business, other than small appeal cases and divorce suits. Samuel Payne applied for a divorce from his wife, Julia Ann Payne, who came with him to this new country at an early day. A decree was entered, as prayed for, by the fair Julia Ann, and she was restored to her maiden name, and all the rights and privileges of an unmarried woman. It was further ordered that the said Samuel pay to the attorney of his wife, one William H. Brunfield, the sum of $12.50 as his attorney fee for defending her rights in said case, but Samuel was given six months to pay said attorney fee.

The record further recites that no disposition is made of the property of the parties, but it leaves that matter to be settled between them by themselves. The probability is that it would require another law suit to finally settle that matter, if the property was worth a law suit.

The large number of divorces that are now granted by the courts at each term thereof will certainly result in more stringent laws regulating divorces, especially when they both desire a divorce. It would seem that when a man and woman cannot live happily together they should be divorced, but on the other hand, if the law be such that either party can go into the courts and obtain a divorce on the slightest causes therefor, then it would seem that the law would encourage men and women to separate and apply for a divorce for trivial reasons, thus creating a feeling of disrespect for the marriage relation, and erroneous ideas of the obligation of the marriage contract. Perhaps there is a medium ground for the exercise of this power by the courts between theories of the Catholic church and the modern views of this question. It is a well-known doctrine or rule of the Catholic church that courts should not be given the right or power to annul the marriage relation. No matter what the cause of complaint may be, the Catholic church claims that the sanctity of this relation should not be disturbed or annuled by the decree of any human tribunal. That it is better for society and for children that the parties endure a

wrong, than it would be to open the doors of our courts to the married man or woman who perhaps for some fancied wrong or injury, would break down the sanctity of this relation and permit the parties thereto to be released therefrom.

However, a few days attendance at the trials of divorce cases would seem to be sufficient to satisfy any person that there are numerous cases where, to refuse the applicant a divorce and release him or her, would amount to a positive wrong. For instance, however increditable it may appear, there are cases and comparatively a good many of them, where drunken husbands demand and expect that their wives shall maintain them, and upon her refusal to turn over to the husband all of the money she has earned by her own labor, he has claimed and has undertaken to exercise the right to beat and abuse her; to say that women under such circumstances ought to suffer such wrong, rather than countenance the practice of obtaining a divorce, seems foolish. Such cases exist and for a woman to apply and obtain a divorce under such circumstances is nothing more than to exercise her natural right of self defense and a failure to do so would be a positive wrong.

FIRST

It sometimes happens that ordinary events or occurrences become interesting or important from the fact alone that they are the first of their kind or character, and ambitious persons often deem it an honor to be the first in any reputable enterprise or occurrence. As, for instance, in the early days of Chariton a fire occurred, whereby two of the principal stores of the town were destroyed. The fire became the talk of the community. Every phase of it was detailed the next day, and a certain doctor, who loved a joke as well as Abraham Lincoln did, said that not less than a dozen men had declared to him that they were the first to discover the fire. But now as to the historical "first." It is claimed that John Ballard was the first settler in Lucas county. He settled in what has since been known as English township. The first marriage license was issued to Samuel A. Francis and Lousa J. Waynick, on the 10th day of November, 1849. James Peck was the first justice of the peace appointed in the county. The first warranty deed issued in the county was a deed from

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, RUSSELL

NORTH SIDE OF MAIN STREET, RUSSELL

Hugh W. Sample and wife to John Howard of Jefferson county, for 320 acres of land in Chariton township for the consideration of $350, and it was dated November 29, 1849. The first mortgage was given by Thomas Nelson to Seth Richards on the 5th day of November, 1849. Anna Arnold procured the first divorce. The first quit claim deed executed in the county was given by George Temple to Luther Holbrook, November 1, 1851. The first census was taken by D. D. Waynick in 1851. The first public highway was laid out and established in September, 1849, in Cedar township. William McKay of "Fort Des Moines," was the first district judge who ever presided over the courts of Lucas county. The first mortgage executed in Lucas county was made by Thomas Wilson, a pioneer, and member of the board of county commissioners in 1850, to Seth Richards, to secure the payment of money to the latter. It was acknowledged before James Baker, a notary public, and was given to secure the sum of $600, to be paid at Ottumwa, November 2, 1850. The first quit claim deed executed and recorded in Lucas county, was made by George D. Temple. The following is a copy thereof to wit: "For the consideration of $170, I hereby quit claim to Luther Holbrook, of Lucas county, and state of Iowa, all of my interest in the following described land. Describing it.

(Signed) GEORGE D. TEMPLE."

This is quite a brief instrument, but it was sufficient. It was acknowledged before a notary public of Jefferson county, Iowa, on the first day of November, 1851.

THE FIRST CENSUS

The first census of Lucas county was taken by D. D. Waynick, a county assessor. It was taken in August, 1851. The following is a copy of Mr. Waynick's account for his services, viz.:

Chariton, August 1, 1851.

Lucas county to D. D. Waynick, Dr., to taking census.

1st to services in Lucas county	$ 4.00
2nd to services in Clark county	8.00
3rd to making and returning list	1.00
Total	$13.00

This account was verified as follows:

STATE OF IOWA, } ss.
LUCAS COUNTY. }

I do solemnly swear that the above account is just, and that the amount of services stated in said account is correct, and that there has been nothing paid on same.

(Signed) D. D. WAYNICK.

Sworn to and subscribed this 3d day of November, 1851, Jonas Wescott, county judge.

It is noticeable that the writings attending the transaction of business at this time, although brief, were formal, and in good shape. D. D. Waynick, who was among the first settlers, had some experience in business matters, and his general knowledge of the manner in which the business of the public should be kept, rendered him a very useful member of the community. He was a consistent member of the Methodist church, and for many years he conducted its business and in fact had general charge thereof. He was a good singer and took delight in organizing and conducting a choir for this church. The last fifteen years of his life, he was engaged in the mercantile business. At that time the most of the goods were sold on a year's time, that is, the farmers would usually come in once a year, being about the holiday time, and "settle up," as they called it, by either paying up in cash, or by giving their notes, but usually at that time of the year farmers would have money to pay their debts, and notwithstanding the great majority of the business was done on time, yet merchants lost but very little. If they sold goods on credit at this time as they did in the early history of the county, nine-tenths of them would soon become bankrupt. As a general rule, at that time, accounts would be promptly paid, or at least, they were paid once a year, but if credit was extended today as it was at that time, a majority of the accounts would not be collectable.

At the time of the death of D. D. Waynick, he had due him accounts for goods sold about $15,000, and the final report of his administrator shows that he collected about all of this sum. Very few accounts proved to be uncollectable. At that time merchants not only sold their goods on long time, but they bought goods on long time, and the failure of the smaller merchants occurred quite frequently. The drummer, or tra-

veling salesman also acted as collector for his firm and had a great deal to do in deciding whether or not it was safe to extend credit to the retail dealer. He traveled over the country, and it became a part of his business to keep posted as to the financial standing of his patrons. He would occasionally ask his customers to give him a written statement of their property and financial ability.

OFFICIAL SALARIES

It is interesting to note the salaries that were paid to county officers in early days of the county's history. The following is a copy of a quarterly statement of salaries paid in 1851. It recites that, We, Jonas Wescott, county judge, William C. Drake, county clerk, Samuel W. Walthawl, county treasurer, in quarterly accounting together, find that the money received by us as our legal fees for the quarter ending November 5, 1851, amounts to $12, or $4 each, leaving a balance due us of our legal quarterly salary of $46; the amount of each of our said salaries being $50 per quarter, according to the census returns of the year 1851. And, in consideration of the premises it is therefore ordered by the county court, that the said officers receive the sums set opposite their respective names, for services as officers aforesaid, for the quarter ending November 5, 1851.

Jonas Wescott, judge	$46.00
William C. Drake, clerk	46.00
Samuel W. Walthawl, treasurer	46.00

Our present clerk receives a salary of about twelve hundred dollars, and our present treasurer also receives about the same, and they are each entitled to a deputy.

WILLIAM McDERMIT

A native of the Emerald Isle, settled in what has since been known as Cedar township, about September, 1846. It has been stated that he was the first settler in the county, but it is a debatable question whether he, or John Ballard, a settler in English township, were first. They came about the same time, Mr. McDermit being an Irishman, his place was called Ireland, and a German having settled a few miles from

him in the same township, his location was called Germany, and those localities still retain said names.

Mr. McDermit, although uneducated, was a man of strong common sense, and he took an active part in all movements to develop the county and benefit the settlers.

The first election of county officers was held at his residence. His first home in Iowa was at the German town of Pella in Marion county, but as he said, "the Dutch crowded him out," he sold his claim there for $1,000, and came to Lucas county. In 1847, with the assistance of Henry Harter, John Bell and Charles Reynolds of Monroe county, he built a cabin on his claim in Cedar township, Lucas county. It was built of logs, and was sixteen feet square. Having provided this home for his wife and children, he went to Oskaloosa, some forty-five miles distant, to purchase supplies for the winter. He was gone ten days, and during this time Mrs. McDermit, with her four children, the eldest being nine years old, remained at their cabin home. As yet there were no doors or windows in this cabin. At this time there was a band of Pottawattamie Indians encamped on Cedar creek, within a few miles of her cabin, but they were friendly and did not molest her. They procured most of their provisions for their first winter in Monroe county.

Mr. McDermit was a radical democrat; although uneducated, not being able to write his own name, he took an active part in political matters, and in the conduct of the business of the county. In April, 1851, he was elected as one of the trustees of the township, and at the August election in 1852, he was elected prosecuting attorney of the county over James Mitchell, the whig candidate, by a large majority, but, having failed to qualify, the office was filled by appointment.

In 1848 many new settlers came. Elijah Baldwin and his family, of Indiana, settled about a mile from McDermit's home. Wyatt, Iverson, and D. D. Waynick came this year from Indiana. The winter of 1848 was very cold, and feed was scarce, and some of the settlers drove their stock to Monroe county where they could procure feed for them, to prevent them from starving.

The Waynicks afterwards removed to Chariton, where they took an active part in building up the town, and lived there the remainder of their lives. James Roland, who came here with the Waynick brothers, procured lands about two

miles from the ranch of Wm. McDermit, where he and his family lived until about the year 1875.

During the year 1848 quite a number of emigrants settled at different points in the county. A Mr. Townsend settled about one and one-half miles southeast of Chariton on the lands which had been formerly occupied by the Mormons. The development of the county was too slow for Mr. Townsend. He seems to have been an active, enterprising man, who came here with the idea that he would here find opportunities for speculation. He kept a hotel at his ranch southeast of Chariton, and undertook to acquire the title to the lands whereon the county seat would be located. His scheme was, after giving the county authorities sufficient lots for the use of county buildings, to obtain a monopoly of the sale of town lots, fixing thereon such prices as he might deem best for his own interests. In this he failed, and as his schemes for speculation vanished, he became disgusted with the prospects and went West. In this same year a settlement was made in the east part of Washington township by Samuel McKimey and Zura West, and James M. Brown, Peter Barker, Wm. R. Myers, and R. Robbins settled in what has since been known as Liberty township. In this same year, 1848, Daniel Phillips settled in Whitebreast township, and James B. Custer located in Liberty township.

In 1849 quite a number of new settlers located at different points in the county, including S. B. Chapman, Jacob Fudge, Hiram and Joseph Holmes, of Union township. Nelson Case, of Otter Creek township, and Joseph Mundell, Isham Hodgen and Joseph Stewart, of Jackson township, also came this year.

Over 15,000 acres of land in Lucas county was entered in the years of 1848, 1849, but 12,000 of this land was entered by one man, Samuel Fowler, of New Orleans. A large portion of the land entered by Mr. Fowler was timber lands. These lands were partitioned between the heirs of Mr. Fowler, by the district court of Lucas county, about the year of 1868 or 1869.

Address Delivered by Dr. T. M. Throckmorton at the Old Settlers' Reunion, Chariton, Iowa, September 24, 1907.

"In the month of March, 1856, a four-horse wagon followed by a single team was seen winding down a steep hill in

western Pennsylvania, and entering a fork on Wheeling Creek, followed the stream for several miles, the water averaging in depth about one foot; finally the teams emerged from the stream and commenced the ascent of a steep hill. After one wagon had arrived at the top a team was unhitched and brought back to help the other wagon up; after frequent struggling up steep hills and mirey places the emigrants arrived at the wharf in Wheeling, Virginia, and took passage on the steamboat 'Lady Bell,' down the Ohio river for that far away country called I-O-A.

"After several days teaming down the Ohio to its mouth, then up the mighty Mississippi, they came to a very small town known as 'Key-Kirk'—now it is Keokuk. There these emigrants landed; the wife and three children took the stage for Chariton, while the father loaded in his wagon as many household goods as his team could well haul, leaving the rest in storage, and followed his family. By the way, he never got half his goods on returning to Keokuk, for they had been appropriated by other needy emigrants.

"The stage coach arrived in Chariton about noon, April 16, 1856, when I, a small lad, was introduced to this town—or rather the town to me. My father, John Throckmorton, first came to Chariton in the fall of 1854, when this town was a land office, and entered several sections of land for himself and friends in Warren and Union townships. He returned in the spring of 1855 in company with his brother Morford and my mother's brother, Michael C. Lazear, and built what is known as a hewed double log house. It was a monstrous affair for this country; there were two rooms downstairs, each 14x16 feet; the same size upstairs, only the ceiling was not so high; the roof was rived oak shingles. He broke out and planted sixty acres of corn, returning to Pennsylvania in the fall after his family; the trip I have already described.

"This winter of 1855-56 is said to be by the old settlers one of the severest known in Iowa history. My mother was met in Chariton by her brother, whom she had not seen for over a year, who took us in a stiff tongue wagon with a *scoop bed*, all over. You old fellows from Indiana, Ohio, Pennsylvania, and Virginia know all about a linch pin, stiff tongue, tar bucket, trace chain, sole leather back bands, belly bands, breeching hamstrings, rope lines, and hickory withs—don't you? (Will digress a minute, and say, that the breeching was

soon discarded as a necessity in this level country, but was very useful in after years in weighing hogs with the steelyard.) Well, that's the kind of a rig that met my mother and her children at this place that balmy, sunny spring day and took us to my uncle Morford Throckmorton's, the place now adjoining the town of Derby.

"We arrived there long before dark. He lived in a log house, 14x14, puncheon door and puncheon floor, that is, boards split out and hewed with a broad axe; the clapboard roof held on by logs—you old fellows know what I am talking about!—We had supper of mush and milk, and then the cousins and we young ones went out and rode the wagon tongue after which we were called in and the trundle-bed hauled out—the kids nowadays know nothing about a trundle-bed, or a stiff tongue wagon and *its wonderful hammer.* Say, you young kids back there, aged about sixty to eighty years, where is that wagon hammer? What did you do with it? Your dad hitched up old 'Mike and Doll' to go to the timber and he can't find that wagon hammer!! You all have had your jackets well tanned for swiping that hammer. Well, we all slept in that one room, and there was plenty of room to spare.

"The next day my uncle took us over to our own house, the two-story, double log house with a ladder for stairs. A family by the name of Westfall was then living in it, and well do I remember a fat, rosy-cheeked, black-eyed girl, Velossa Virginia Westfall, who afterwards married a former townsman and old soldier, William Monroe Fisher, who has answered the roll call about a year ago. He had a blacksmith shop in a rail pen when he first came to Iowa.

"The cabin on the north was occupied by William Cowden. Just east on Chariton Creek and adjoining Cowden's was Alexander McMann's; no more hospitable people or better neighbors ever came to Lucas county than they. The old people have long since passed away. Alfred, deceased, was county recorder. Leroy, known as 'Roy' or 'Mac,' was auctioneer of no little renown; he, too, has passed away. His wife, 'Aunt Polly,' lives in our city; and Miss Kate, a daughter, who married James Burley, an old pioneer, he, too, is gone. (Privately, some of you here have heard Wm. Burley's story of going to mill—three months—yes, three months going to mill!)

"John Harper, hunter and trapper, dug more wells than any other man in his day. Conrod Fisher, called 'Coon,' was snake bitten one morning when he went out to shoot a crow, which had been trespassing on his garden. As he kneeled down in a fence corner to keep himself from being discovered by that wary bird, he felt what he supposed to be a thorn; keeping his eye on the bird and putting his hand down to remove the cause, he received a sting on the back of the hand. Looking down he beheld to his horror a large rattle snake. He shot the head off the 'rattler,' and returning to his house, Granny Sackett, a neighbor woman, who had quite a reputation as a doctor in various ailments, applied gunpowder externally to the wound and a liberal amount of whiskey internally. 'Coon' grew worse, his limbs and body became enormously swollen, and on the second or third day a profuse and alarming hemorrhage from the nose set in which completely demoralized Granny Sackett. Dr. Chas. Fitch was then sent for, who staunched the hemorrhage and gave the necessary treatment and saved the life of Conrod Fisher. This staunching of hemorrhage from the nose is quite a surgical procedure, and few doctors have done it or even seen it done.

"It is with profoundest respect that I recall the name of Doctor Fitch. To my mind, no other man who lived in Lucas county did more for the early settlers of this and adjoining counties, than did Doctor Fitch. Long roads, dark nights, through storms without a guide, an obscure trail, no bridges, only the sky and boundless prairies around him, the doctor traveled; many times not arriving on account of the distance to travel or the loss of the trail, until the patient was dead. Doctor Fitch was a character, his personality was his own. A man physically well developed, with an acute inquiring mind, keen intellect, not sluggish or lazy; endowed with a natural ability to see into the complex workings of the most wonderful handiwork of God — the human body; and to interpret its ills. A man, in my opinion, who has never yet had a superior or equal in medical science in Lucas or the adjoining counties thereof. He could not tolerate a pretender or sham. I made his acquaintance over thirty years ago as a medical brother, and I know whereof I speak—that he was always ready to respond to ailing humanity, no difference how far the distance, or condition of roads or that of the weather. Rich or poor, the doctor went the same. Doc-

tors of the past thirty years know nothing of the hardships as compared with those of the time of Doctor Fitch.

"Dr. D. Y. Collins was another pioneer. He pulled my first tooth, and clipped my tongue, as my mother thought it would make me eloquent in after years. The operation was a complete failure, and a disappointment to my mother, but in the words of 'Happy Hooligan,' 'If me moither could only see me now.'

"Adam Fudge, or Fodge, settled in the timber on the Chariton River; also John Connor and Monroe Dooly. Jacob Taylor came in 1852 and settled on what is known as the 'Old Monroe Trail,' or 'Trace road,' along with the playmates, Charles and Hamria Brothers, Joseph Mundell, Alfred Connor, Simeon and Boynton Chaptman—brothers, and both noted fiddlers. Mathew Irwin, whose sons, Jackson and Guy, are now living on the old homestead.

"Jack tells a story of starvation—living three weeks on pumpkins while his father went to mill.

"James and Andrew Leech, America Risher, John Loper, Abner Fuller, James Roach, Stephen Law, known as Captain Law; Milton Williams, John Hollingsworth, Alonzo Williams—say, have you seen an erect sprightly, boyish-looking, little man on our streets? Well, that is Alonzo—Granville Wesfall, Mark Mabry, Amos and Abraham Sayer, William Sanders, Peter Winegar, who built a mill; Martin Hood, William T. Wade, who built the old courthouse; Isaiah Robinson and Ann Robinson, my first school teacher, who afterward married William McKnight; all these were settlers in Union township.

"The names of Rains, Ballinger, Shamberg, Ezra, Hipsher, Harrison, Bawles, Benjamin Garfield and Jacob Rhodes are familiar. The homes of James Gilmore, a Kentuckian, whose wife taught school; of John Murray, deceased, his widow still lives in Chariton, and of Charles Oehlman were good places for a boy to go; they always gave him something to eat.

"David Mercer, located on the Creek, east of Elex McMain's, was an early settler and always opened his home to preachers. His wife, whom every one called Aunt Katie, was a sister of Eli Kammers, who recently died at Russell, Iowa.

"Would time permit, I could name many more who were pioneers in the true sense of the word. One name now I wish

to mention, Henry Finlay, when last heard of he was in California. He came from Ohio with his young wife, who lived with us while they built a house in the prairie just west of Derby. She died within the year, and now is sleeping with her young babe in the Chariton cemetery. Perhaps you have noticed the lone grave with an iron fence about it in the northwest corner of the cemetery, well, that is Mrs. Finlay's grave —the woman who was so cheerful, so kind to my mother, and won my boyish heart. She peacefully rests there—a martyr to the new country, waiting the resurrection and the gathering home of friends from far and near—yes—from the remotest parts of the earth.

"The last few years have claimed many of these old pioneers, perhaps before another Iowa winter has passed many more will be taken.

"Let us honor these men and women of the earlier days, who just as truly fought hard-won battles in conquering a new country as did those who are to meet tomorrow the defenders of our country and our flag. These two, early pioneers and old soldiers, equally share our profoundest respect and homage."

LAND AGENTS

In 1850 the government land office was removed from Fairfield, Iowa, to Chariton, and Robert Coles, a Methodist minister, was appointed register of this office. Mr. Coles was a Jackson democrat, and a preacher of more than ordinary ability. His services were secured at many camp meetings that were held in southern Iowa. With this office came a number of men who made small fortunes as land agents. They became thoroughly acquainted with the lands in southern Iowa, and they were employed by numerous persons to assist them in selecting and entering lands. While as a general rule they were reliable and did good service in assisting speculators, as this class was called, in locating land warrants, yet some of them were wholly unreliable, and they did, in fact, cheat and defraud their patrons by deceiving them as to the correct description of the land they purchased. Money was scarce, and in order to obtain it for use in entering lands, men would and did pay as high as fifty per cent interest for it.

There were then no usury laws in the state of Iowa, and in numerous instances, men made large profits by paying this high rate of interest for money to invest in lands, and then selling the lands at from $2 to $5 per acre.

They could obtain the title to a choice tract of land at a cost of $1.25 per acre for it, and then, perhaps the next day, sell it for $5 per acre. There was a tract of beautiful land lying southwest of Chariton, at a place then called Hickory Point, and the story was told that at least one-half dozen land speculators left Chariton with the full belief that they had entered and were the owners of this tract of land. Feeling grateful to the agent who had obtained this land for them, although they had to pay quite a large fee for his services, after paying taxes on this land for several years they awakened to the fact that their land was located in another township from what they supposed it was.

A STREET RAILWAY

The city records show that in 1881 a corporation was organized to build a street railway on some of the principal streets of the town of Chariton. The following are the names of the incorporators, to wit: B. F. Bates, Jacob Yengel, W. W. Miller, B. F. Murphy, E. B. Woodward, W. F. Hatcher, H. S. Glenn, L. F. Maple, S. B. St. John, A. E. Dent.

In view of the fact that none of these parties would likely engage in such an enterprise, and the further fact that such a road if built would not pay, but that all moneys invested therein would be lost, it is difficult to believe that said parties were in earnest In other words, it appears to have been intended as a huge joke. It seems to be a well known fact that a street railway or an opera house in a town or city of less than 25,000 people will not pay.

The city records are full of franchises granted to individuals and companies to construct and operate electric light and water plants. The schemes of such parties were to interest some capitalists to furnish the money required to start the same and make some money in the transaction.

At one time it was thought that the party to whom such a paper franchise had been granted had actually succeeded in securing the financial aid required to start the enterprise, from some St. Louis capitalists, but this proved to be a mistake. Like all of these paper franchises it failed to develop.

However, it is now thought by some parties that a street railway from the C. B. & Q. R. R. depot, in the western part of the city, to the depot of the St. Paul & Kansas City Short Line Railroad Company's, in the eastern part of the city, would pay. One thing is sure, the city council would grant a liberal franchise to any responsible person who desired to invest some money in such an enterprise.

POLITICAL RECORD OF LUCAS COUNTY

The first election held in the county was on August 6, 1849, and the next election was held in April, 1851. At the August election the following persons were elected as county commissioners, viz.: Jacob Phillips, William T. May, and James G. Robinson. James M. Brown was elected clerk of the board of commissioners, and William S. Townsend was elected clerk of the district court; John McMains, sheriff; Samuel McKinley, recorder and treasurer, and J. H. Waynick, county surveyor, and James Peck, and Elijah K. Robinson, justices of the peace. The first coroner was elected at the August election held in 1853.

The first presidential campaign in which the people of Lucas county participated was that of 1852, in which the candidates were Winfield Scott, of the whig party, and Franklin Pierce, of the democratic party. There were 165 votes cast at that election. The democratic candidate received 85 votes, and the whig candidate received 80 votes. This vote shows that the parties were then about equally divided. However, the county, like the state, had been thoroughly democratic up to 1854, when James W. Grimes, a whig, was elected governor by a majority of about five thousand votes over Curtis Bates, the democratic candidate.

At the next presidential election in 1856 there were cast 819 votes. The Buchanan electors received 355 votes; the Freemont electors received 288 votes, and the Fillmor electors received 176 votes.

At the ratio of five in a family to each voter, the population of the county would then be 3,270. The next year, 1857, Lucas county gave her first republican majority. From that time the republicans have had a majority of the voters in the county, ranging from 100 to 400 votes.

At the last election, in 1912, Mr. Wilson, the democratic candidate, received 963 votes, and Theodore Roosevelt received 845 votes, and the regular republican candidate received 939 votes.

Notwithstanding the republican party for the last twenty-five years has had a majority of at least 250 votes, yet during this time democrats have held the county offices about one-half of the time, which shows that the republican party is not hide bound in Lucas county.

THE WAR RECORD OF LUCAS COUNTY

Lucas county may well feel proud of her war record. She promptly responded to every call that was made upon her for soldiers, and many of these soldiers were among the best citizens of the county, such men as Warren S. Dungan, N. B. Gardner, J. D. Sarver, O. L. Palmer, Daniel Iseminiger, Eugene Edwards, W. H. Gibbon, and many others who could have filled important positions in civil life with honor to themselves and credit to their country.

General Lee, and many prominent rebels, who professed to have been opposed to the war in the beginning, when asked why they afterwards concluded to cast their fortunes with the rebels, universally answered that the reason for such action on their part was that Mr. Lincoln called out 75,000 soldiers to invade the South. Now suppose that we state the same proposition in different words. That is, "Mr. Lincoln called out 75,000 soldiers to enforce the law of the government;" or, that "Mr. Lincoln called out 75,000 soldiers to protect the property of the government, which was being destroyed by a mob."

Thus it seems that the excuse offered by this class of persons above mentioned is very thin; in fact, there is no common sense or honesty in it, and it seems passing strange that such men as Robert E. Lee would offer it. When the South organized a force to attack and destroy Fort Sumpter, what else could Mr. Lincoln do but to call out a force to protect Fort Sumpter? This was his sworn duty, and if he had failed to do this duty he would have found his name recorded in history as either an enemy of his country or a man wholly unfitted to perform the duties of the position he occupied.

Fortunately for the country, Abraham Lincoln proved to be a man eminently fitted for the task of crushing the greatest rebellion known to history, and preserving the union of the states under the best government devised by man.

The following is a copy of Mr. Lincoln's memorable call for soldiers to suppress mobs, and enforce the laws of the United States:

"Whereas, the laws of the United States have been, and now are, opposed in several states by combinations too powerful to be suppressed in an ordinary way, I therefore call for the militia of the several state of the Union to the aggregate number of 75,000, to suppress said combinations and execute the laws. I appeal to all loyal citizens for state aid in this effort to maintain the laws, integrity, national union, perpetuity of popular government, and redress wrongs long enough endured.

"The first service assigned forces will probably be to repossess forts, places and property which have been seized from the Union. The utmost care should be taken consistent with our object to avoid devastation, destruction, and interference with the property of peaceful citizens in any part of the country; and I hereby command persons composing the aforesaid combinations to disperse within twenty days from date. I hereby convene both houses of congress for the 4th day of July next, to determine upon measures for the public safety as its interests may demand.

"(Signed) ABRAHAM LINCOLN,
"*President of the United States.*
"BY W. H. SEWARD, *Secretary of State.*"

In pursuance of this call made by President Lincoln for 75,000 soldiers, Samuel J. Kirkwood, the great war governor of Iowa, promptly issued the following

Proclamation

"Whereas, the President of the United States has made a requisition upon the executive of the State of Iowa for one regiment of militia to aid the Federal Government in enforcing its laws and suppressing rebellion, now, therefore, I, Samuel J. Kirkwood, governor of the state of Iowa, do issue this proclamation, and hereby call upon the militia of this state immediately to form in the different counties volun-

teer companies, with a view of entering the active military service of the United States, for the purpose aforesaid.

"The regiment at present required will consist of ten companies of at least seventy-eight men each, including one captain and two lieutenants to be elected by each company.

"Under the present requisition, only one regiment can be accepted and the companies accepted must hold themselves in readiness for duty by the 20th of March next at the furthest. If a sufficient number of companies are tendered, their services may be required. If more companies are formed and reported than can be received under the present call, their services will be required in the event of another requisition upon the state.

"The nation is in peril. A fearful attempt is being made to overthrow the Constitution and dissever the Union. The aid of every loyal citizen is invoked to sustain the general government. For the honor of our state, let the requirement of the President be cheerfully and promptly met.

"SAMUEL J. KIRKWOOD.

"Iowa City, April 17, 1861."

OTHER CALLS

Afterwards other calls for soldiers were made by the President, and in response to such calls Lucas county furnished the following list of soldiers, to wit:

Staff of Commander-in-Chief—John Edwards of Chariton, aide-de-camp to Governor Kirkwood, June 9, 1861. Commissioned June 9, 1861; resigned June 20, 1862.

Fourth Infantry

Private—Wm. F. Marton, company unknown.

Sixth Infantry

Field and Staff—Emmet B. Woodward, adjutant, commissioned, July —, 1861, from first lieutenant, Company B; resigned as adjutant November 17, 1861; returned to Company B.

Anderson Cameron, Chariton, enlisted July 1, 1861; promoted to quartermaster-sergeant, from sixth corporal; discharged for disability September 26, 1862.

Company A

Eugene E. Edwards, Chariton, first lieutenant, Company A, enlisted July 1, 1861; promoted to second lieutenant.

Company B, April 7, 1862. Privates Henry I. Cameron, musician, enlisted July 1, 1861; discharged for disability at St. Louis, January 21, 1862; George R. Watson, Lagrange, enlisted July 1, 1861.

Company B

Daniel Isminger, captain, mustered into service May 3, 1861, killed at Shiloh, April 6, 1862. E. B. Woodward, captain, commissioned April 7, 1862, from first lieutenant. David J. McCoy enlisted July 1, 1861; promoted from first sergeant to second lieutenant. Joseph Best enlisted July 1, 1861. Fourth corporal Graham Rony Wagoner, enlisted July 1, 1861, died at St. Louis, December 20, 1861.

Privates—James R. Baldwin, John Bell, John W. Boyce, John Boyd, A. N. Calahan, John W. Dodge, Abraham Ellis, Jno. S. Musselman, Oliver B. Miller, Jno. A. Miller, Abraham W. Morris, William Monahan, David Mauer, Jno. M. Roberts, Marcus Edwards, Harvey Ford, Lambert B. Gardner, Monroe Hardin, James M. Langholm, Noah M. Larimer, Joseph C. McPheeters, James Rariden, Jno. Ralph, James R. Smith, William Shuts, James H. Spurling, William D. Tull, George F. Holmes, Aaron Vanscoy.

Seventh Infantry, Company F

Privates—Jno. P. Willeby, James H. Weaver, Joseph Winneger.

Company H

Joseph Gerthoffer, Thomas Bartlett, Allen Duprey.

Eighteenth Infantry, Company I

Jonathan C. Paine, promoted to second corporal, taken prisoner at Shiloh, April 6, 1862. John C. White, corporal, enlisted August 10, 1861.

Privates—Henry Applegate, Henderson Applegate, John W. Badger, Samuel R. Boyce, Thomas R. Shannon, James A. Coluer, Comodore Norris, Lott Reddinschaffer, James M. Rhea, Wm. M. Turner.

Thirteenth Infantry, Company C

James Baker, captain, commissioned October 28, 1861. Resigned, ill health, June 20, 1862. Simon P. P. Young, first lieutenant, commissioned May 28, 1861. Promoted to captain June 21, 1862. Albert Coles, commissioned second lieutenant, October 28, 1861. Promoted to first lieutenant June 21, 1862. Wesley Huff, commissioned second lieutenant, June 21, 1862, from fourth sergeant, and promoted to

first lieutenant December 30, 1862. Jacob Swank, commissioned second lieutenant, October 28, 1862.

Stephen D. Gardner, first sergeant; Edward Essex, second sergeant; James M. Vincent, third sergeant; Theudes H. Miller, first corporal; Stephen Julian, fourth sergeant; Peter C. Powers, fifth sergeant; Jno. G. Harney, first corporal; Wm. A. Rose, second corporal; Wm. Threlkeld, third corporal; Jno. Waynick, fifth corporal; Boyton T. Chapman, sixth corporal; Wm. Goodpasture, seventh corporal; Henry Savercool, eighth corporal; Furgis G. Holmes, fourth corporal; Geo. W. Martin, musician; Wm. B. Critchfield, musician; Alkana Malone, wagoner.

Privates—Lindsay Ables, Wm. W. Allender, Wm. C. Berdsall, Thos. Critser, Jno. D. Comer, Salmon B. Chapman, Jonathan Dooley, Lemuel Ford, Geo. P. Fudge, Griffith Gartin, A. J. Goodpasture, Jacob Honk, John Hall, Thomas Hervey, Arro King, Jno. P. Martin, Peter Martz, Wm. McKee, Isaiah L. Milner, Daniel McDermit, David Mathews, James Merces, James D. Roach, Martin Roseman, Wm. H. Ragsdale, Jno. H. Stanley, David P. Smith, Joshua Vincent, Hardin Wilson, James Wells, John Wilson, Lewis Melville, Geo. Ruple, Mylo Doty, Julius Safely, Henry C. Anderson, Jacob Berket, Frank P. Carroll, Bailey Clancy, Jno. T. Callahan, Chas. L. Dooley, Able T. Edwards, Geo. W. French, Chas. Gartin, Cumberland Gartin, Rens. Hudsonpiller, Oscar F. Holmes, Andrew Holmes, Westfall Ingram, James P. Morgan, Ahria Morse, Norton McClintock, Wm. McDermit, Thos. Mitchell, Harrison Moore, Elias Mills, Cooper Powers, Geo. D. Robinson, Gabriel L. Ragsdale, G. H. Ragsdale, Edward Spencer, Oliver Threlkeld, Wm. Wykoff, Amisted Wheeler, Jesse Wells, Owen Wilson, John Melville, Joseph O. Devault, Hiram Wingert, Sith H. Morgan, Wm. O. Mitchell.

Fifteenth Infantry

Field Staff—William H. Gibbon, assistant surgeon, commissioned November 2, 1861.

Eighteenth Infantry

Field Staff—Jno. Edwards, colonel, commissioned July 17, 1862. David N. Smith, chaplain, commissioned July 7, 1862, from captain of Company C. A. S. Oppelt, fife major. Elijah L. Kendall, fife major.

Company C

James Van Benthusen, captain; William R. Blue, captain; Thomas E. Sargent, second lieutenant; Adam Burns, first lieutenant; Asbury Conaway, second lieutenant; Benoni J. Plymate, fourth sergeant; Mordica N. Sweney, first corporal; James W. Barnett, third corporal; John Boyd, fourth corporal; Wilson Robb, sixth corporal; Wm. F. Edwards, musician; Nathan W. Kendall, musician; Stanley W. Prindle, wagoner.

Privates—Wm. A. Baker, Wm. Edwards, Amasa Gilbert, Geo. W. Glass, John Hardy, Emanuel Jackson, Reuben Kritser, Sanford Lewis, Jesse Long, Wm. M. McCoy, Jno. W. McKinley, James L. Plymate, Orlando Plymate, Samuel D. Peacock, Simon Sams, Jacob Shell, Thomas B. Stuart, Isaiah Trammell, Jno. W. Cowan, Geo. Gilbert, Alexander Grokin, Thomas B. Harney, Jennings Hayes, James Kritser, Joseph Kneff, David Lewis, Jno. A. McCoy, Wallace D. McKinley, Frank Morse, Martin Prather, Jacob Peacock, Jno. C. Robertson, Daniel Sams, Hiram Shell, Levi Spurling, Wm. F. Woodruff, Geo. W. Youtsey.

Thirty-fourth Infantry

Field and Staff—Warren S. Dungan, lieutenant-colonel; John D. Sarner, quartermaster; Henry W. Jay, assistant surgeon; Bertrand Rockwell, sergeant-major; John Throckmorton, commissary sergeant.

Company E

Nelson B. Gardner, captain; Francis Nolen, first lieutenant; Jacob Swank, second lieutenant; Harrison D. Wagner, first sergeant; Clarke T. Brant, second sergeant; Appleton Noble, third sergeant; David Finley, fourth sergeant; William L. Henry, fifth sergeant; Joel Carter, first corporal; William C. Douglas, second corporal; Thos. D. Wirts, third corporal; Francis M. Comer, fourth corporal; Lorenz James, fifth corporal; Benjamin F. Dora, sixth corporal; Lenox M. Duckworth, seventh corporal; Anderson Gartin, musician.

Privates—Thomas Arnold, John Allen, Lewis Atkinson, Stephen Atkinson, Jno. A. J. Bentley, Virtue Baker, Nathan Bates, Wm S. Boyce, Gilbert C. Boyce, Joshua Byrd, Joseph F. Coruch, H. Critser, Jno. Cackler, Nathan Coles, Alfred Curtis, Wilberforce Coles, W. W. Dotcherman, Luther Douglas, Wm. G. Duckworth, Jno. W. Duncan, L. W. Elder, Joseph Fisher, Wm. H. Froh, Robt. C. Haffner, Milton Hill-

ing, Oliver Harvey, Amos Homsher, Jno. L. James, James Harden, Wirten M. James, Major Johnson, Jno. Leighton, Martin Krutesinger, Benj. F. Melvin, James L. Linn, Jno. A. Mairwald, Carlton T. Morris, Carlton McNew, J. W. McCafrey, DeMar D. McDonald, Zedekiah McNew, Lafayette Miller, Oliver N. McLain, Leonard Paroin, N. N. Owsley, Thos. N. Triggs, J. C. Vinsonhaler, E. M. Wayland, James Wagoner, Allen Williams.

Company G

Stephen B. Low, captain; Wm. Goltry, first lieutenant; Milo L. Doty, second lieutenant; Jacob Byerly, first sergeant; Stanford May, second sergeant; Charles E. Allen, fifth sergeant; James Tompkins, first corporal; Urban N. Goltry, second corporal; Wm. H. McKnight, fourth corporal; Joseph Davis, fifth corporal; Geo. S. Taylor, seventh corporal; Jno. W. Willmore, eighth corporal; F. G. Davenport, musician; Geo. Davis, musician; Lyman Chapman, wagoner.

Privates—Edmund Ayres, Wesley Andrews, Noah Brotherton, Lewis Burley, George Bacon, Henry C. Christy, Nelson Davenport, Jacob Easter, Francis M. Fudge, Wm. M. Fisher, Milton Fisher, David M. Fudge, David Fodge, Aaron H. Goltry, Charles A. Hunt, Lewis Hunt, Robt. M. Hester, Geo. Harpool, James G. Leach, David Laper, Jno. A. Long, Martin C. Mitchell, James Moore, Jonathan Mundell, Harney Mundell, Soloman Mundell; Peter Oakley, Basil R. Prather, Abraham Sayers, Samuel S. Salyers, Jno. C. Swaney, James Summers, Andrew Summers, Elijah Summers, Jesse Spray, Cyrus L. Weston, Allen J. Wilson, Jno. P. Woods.

Company K

William Boyle, captain; Jno. O. Coles, first lieutenant; Jno. Chaney, second lieutenant; Amrah Day, first sergeant; Thos. J. Musselman, second sergeant; James Stanley, third sergeant; William Waterhouse, fourth sergeant; Alva Boylan, fifth sergeant; Wm. Coulter, first corporal; Silas Wells, second corporal; Wm. H. Maple, third corporal; Wm. A. Sanderson, fourth corporal; Chris C. Fletcher, fifth corporal; Irving Parmento, sixth corporal; Samuel Fancher, seventh corporal; James Tout, eighth corporal; Napoleon B. Douglas, musician; John H. Wells, musician; Truman Story, wagoner.

Privates—D. W. B. Anderson, Ephraim Badger, Samuel Badger, Jno. D. Barnard, Wm. D. Barnard, Abraham Bech-

tal, Jared Bechtal, James Boylan, Isaac Brown, Isaiah Brown, Sol E. Carmichael, Cyrus C. Critchfield, Harvey L. Carson, T. Park Coin, Geo. B. Colver, Evan O. Cox, S. Crowley, Harrison I. Crowder, Jno. S. Dill, Zaddock Dawson, Thos. Dawson, Moses R. Daugherty, Thompson East, Wm. A. Evans, James B. Edwards, Jackson Ford, Abram Goodpasture, Zebulon J. Gray, Joseph H. Gray, William Hall, James Holbrook, Joseph R. Larimer, Francis M. Long, L. R. Moore, James A. Long, Daniel Morehead, Chas. A. Long, Wm. W. Morehead, James Marshy, Geo. W. McVey, Isaac March, Samuel A. Nettleton, Ranson A. Mitchell, Thos. W. Mitchell, Gabrial Perkins, Clark W. M. Whitton, Daniel Phillips, James Ratcliffe, Enos Reed, David V. Reed, Jno. L. Roberts, Thos. L. Roberts, Reuben C. Roberts, Jacob E. Robe, Truman W. Rhodes, Hugh Rungan, Abel Savage, Isaac W. Salsbury, James Sowder, Jacob Seward, Jno. B. Seward, Geo. E. Shark, David N. Simmons, Levi Simmons, Lindsay Stanley, Lewis Stoneking, James C. Stockton, Thos. L. Strong, Adam S. Sladle, Wm. Hughes, Cyrus Larimer, Robt P. Pilford, Joseph F. Tingley, Alexander Van Meter, George W. Wise, Geo. M. Warrington, James Webster, Martin Webb, Jos. C. Wetter, Francis M. Wheeler, Jno. D. Young.

Companies Unknown

Geo. S. Boston, Michael H. Buck, R. L. Cunningham, Linas S. Dunlap, Ezra E. Osborn, Simon Cross, Allen Jacobs, Sanford G. Lewis, Wm. H. Tout.

Thirty-sixth Infantry, Company F

Privates—Jno. L. Duckworth, Robt. Etheridge, Jas. C. Evans, Greenbury Owen, Jno. M. Collett, Jno. L. Clouse, Jno. R. May, Andrew B. Prather, Luther C. Rowland.

Thirty-seventh Infantry, Company G

Privates—Thomas Hoskins, Thos. F. Keeling.

Company H

Private—Jno. S. Davenport.

Thirty-ninth Infantry, Company D

Soloman B. Delk, Jno. W. Parr, David R. Parr.

First Cavalry, Company F

Thos. S. Kendall.

Company H

Wm. Whisenand, second lieutenant; Allen W. Knight, quartermaster sergeant; David K. Webster, second sergeant; David I. Leffler, third sergeant; Jno. B. Matson, fourth ser-

geant; Geo. W. Hadman, fifth sergeant; Jno. S. Birkhead, sixth sergeant; Wm. O. Parmenter, farrier.

Privates—Benj. F. Gates, Edwin H. Maydale, Jacob B. Rhodes, Sidney Wells, Thos. A. Matson, Edward C. Douglas, Green W. Gable, Thos. Jones, A. M. Leffler, Henry M. Miller, Luman Story, Nelson Maydale, David F. White, James Fodge, Jos. L. Hall, Anderson Lister, John P. Ross.

Unassigned to Any Company

Alvera B. French, Joseph Gardoner, Benj. A. Hale, Eurotus C. Lyman, Jacob Schell, Jno. Wilson, Jno. Lynch, Adam Lafollet, Jno. W. Mauk, Joseph W. Milner, Mathias Wagoner, Richard H. Watson, Francis M. Winberly.

Second Cavalry, Company I

Private—Wm. B. Ramsey.

Company K

Privates—Jacob S. Rogers, Joseph E. Salyards.

Company L

Privates—Francis M. Connor, Samuel Webb.

Fourth Cavalry, Company I

Privates—Griffith Gartin, Jas. A. Lane, Joseph H. Mercer, Wm. Swiney, Jno. M. McCulley, Lewis L. Lane, Chas. L. Lockie, Jno. A. Mercer, W. H. Tuttle, Gilford Tuttle, Ira Ruby.

Sixth Cavalry, Company D

Jno. D. Hardin, first lieutenant.

Seventh Cavalry, Company B

Privates—Jno. Dement, Harvey Tuttle, Lewis Tuttle, Wm. Tuttle, A. Tuttle.

Eighth Cavalry, Company D

Jacob D. Hardie, first lieutenant; Lorenzo D. Graham, second corporal.

Privates—Martin Douglas, E. F. Knight, Andrew P. Milner, T. W. Tillford, Thos. Goodkin, W. M. Knight, Joseph Norris, Simeon B. Warford.

Company F

Henry Parker, fifth sergeant.

Privates—Geo. Swift, Joseph Overton.

Company I

Private—Thos. S. Krutsinger.

Company L

Ira Dauner, fourth corporal.

Ninth Cavalry, Company H

Privates—Isaac J. Lefever, Jno. W. Stone, Geo. W. Talbott.

Company L

Private—Jno. B. Ables.

First Battery

Private—Jas. Piersol.

The volunteers of Lucas county were distributed principally in the Sixth, Thirteenth, Eighteenth and Thirty-fourth regiments, with a few scattered in the Fourth, Eighth, Thirty-sixth, Thirty-seventh and Thirty-ninth Infantry regiments; also in the First, Fourth, Seventh, Eighth and Ninth Cavalry regiments, aggregating about seven hundred men credited to the county, who went in the defence of their country and their homes in the days of their peril. The Sixth infantry containing three companies, A, B and F, partially filled from this county and saw much severe service. They were in the battle of Shiloh, where they suffered severe casualties, 64 were killed and 147 missing. This regiment was also engaged in the battles attending the march on Jackson, Mississippi. It was also in the battle of Missionary Ridge, in which a number were killed and a large number wounded, and it was also in the battles at Resaca, Dallas, Big Shanty, and Kenesaw Mountain, Georgia.

Lucas county, as we have seen, was represented by Company C in the Thirteenth infantry, Colonel Crocker's regiment. It was engaged in many battles during the war, and it was in the two days conflict at Shiloh and lost about twenty-three men killed in that battle and 130 wounded.

The Thirteenth was also in the severe battle before Atlanta on July 21, 1864.

Company C in the Eighteenth infantry was made up largely with Lucas county men, John Edwards of Chariton was its first colonel, and he continued to command it until October, 1864, when he was promoted to a brigadier general.

The Eighteenth regiment was enlisted under the call for 300,000 men in 1862. It rendezvoused at Clinton, Iowa, and was mustered into the U. S. service August 6, 1862. The same month it was attached to General Schofield's command in southwest Missouri. Its first battle was at Newtonia, Missouri, where it drove in an advanced post, losing one man killed and three wounded. After this brief campaign on the

frontier, this regiment returned to Springfield, where it suffered from the measles. The casualties amounted to ninety men.

In January, 1863, Springfield was attacked by Marmaduke. It was held by the Eighteenth infantry and a few hundred state militia, and after a severe engagement lasting all day, the rebels retreated, leaving 180 of their men killed and wounded. The Eighteenth lost fifty men killed and wounded, including Capt. Wm. R. Blue of Company C, who was killed. This was considered a very great loss as Captain Blue stood very high with his comrades and it was predicted by them that he would distinguish himself as a soldier.

Grant's campaign against the rebels in Mississippi, in which many Lucas county soldiers participated, is regarded by some historians of the war as among his greatest achievements. Up to this time it was thought by many military men that it was absolutely necessary for a commander to keep in touch with his supplies or provisions at all times. But in this campaign Grant introduced a new feature. Although he was in the enemys' country, he cut loose from his supplies and for the first time during the war up to that date, undertook to feed his army on supplies and provisions taken from the rebels. His remarkable success demonstrated the wisdom of his action, although he kept his army in almost constant motion from the time he crossed the Mississippi river until he chased Pemberton into his forts and breastworks at Vicksburg, yet his army at all times was abundantly supplied from the rebel country through which it was marching and fighting. In and during this whirlwind campaign he fought no less than five important battles, in every one of which he was successful. What might have been the result of this campaign if General Pemberton had obeyed the orders of his superior, General Johnson, and had undertaken to concentrate his forces with those of Johnson outside of Vicksburg, it may be difficult to determine. The fact is that Grant did not give him much time to consider what move he should make, and it appears that when the question arose whether he should abandon Vicksburg and concentrate his forces with those of Johnson for a battle with Grant's forces, it is said that he submitted the question to a vote of the principal officers of his command, and a large majority of them voted that it would be best to disobey Johnson's order and get behind the breast-

works and forts at Vicksburg just as soon as he could. This gave Grant the opportunity to besiege Vicksburg and compel General Pemberton to surrender an army of 30,000 soldiers.

The key to General Grant's success is found in his disposition and rule to fight at every opportunity that he had to fight. He did not spend time in inquiring what might be the result or what might happen. While other generals were hesitating to fight, thinking that perhaps they might secure a better place or point for battle, he seemed to inquire whether or not there was an opportunity to fight. He did not stop to imagine what might or might not happen. He had faith in his army and all he asked was an opportunity for a fair fight.

The rebel loss at Vicksburg did more to discourage the rebels than anything that had occurred during the war up to that date. Pemberton's army was largely made up of the chivalry of the south. A large number of Pemberton's forces came from New Orleans, who up to that time were regarded as almost invincible. But when hundreds of that splendid army were shipped home to New Orleans for burial, and the remainder of them came home as prisoners of war, having pledged their sacred honor that they would not again take up arms against the Government of the United States until they were duly exchanged, Louisiana was in mourning, and the rebel idea, that one rebel soldier was equal in battle to two or three union men, began to vanish.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN

It may seem that reference to Abraham Lincoln and the services he performed for his country in the preservation of the Union of the states, is out of place in the history of a county, but on the other hand, his name, fame, and services are so closely interwoven with the history of our nation and its destiny that even the history of a county would seem incomplete without reference to him.

No greater or more difficult task was ever cast upon a ruler or a president of a republic than that cast upon Abraham Lincoln in preserving the life of our nation against the assaults of the greatest rebellion known to history. He was not only required to meet and overthrow hundreds of thousands of rebels in arms, sworn to destroy the Government organized and handed down to us by the fathers of the republic, but he was required to perform this gigantic task against the sym-

pathy of thousands of the enemies of our Government at home and abroad, and when we come to consider the difficulties thrown in his way and his success, we can appreciate the statement of Henry Watterson, the great southern editor, that "he must have been inspired for this work."

In the first place, one faction of a great political party being misled by political prejudice and the influence of weak leaders, arrayed themselves against the war policies of Mr. Lincoln and did what they could to embarrass him in the prosecution of the war. Strange to say, that acting under such political prejudice, this faction so far forgot their duty to their country as to declare the prosecution of the war to be a failure.

The proceedings of this faction demonstrates the fact that political prejudice is the greatest danger to our republic; and demonstrates the alarming fact that citizens of our republic may become so blinded by political prejudice as to cause them to array themselves against the welfare and even the life of our republic.

The history of this war demonstrates the fact, incredible as it may seem, that while Mr. Lincoln was engaged in the prosecution of this war for the preservation of the Union, he was required to keep one hand on this faction and prevent it from organizing opposition thereto at home. But this is not all with which he had to contend. In the very beginning of this conflict it was discovered that quite a number of the people of England sympathized with the Confederacy, and seemed even anxious that the English Government should interfere in the war and assist the Confederacy. This sympathy was so strong that when Henry Ward Beecher went to London to explain to the English people the object and purposes of our Government in the prosecution of this war, mobs collected, and for a time refused to listen to him. Hence, in the prosecution of the war Mr. Lincoln was continually embarrassed by the apparent fact that England was waiting for some excuse to actively aid the Confederacy in this struggle.

Again, we were not a war-like people. For years preceding the war we had enjoyed profound peace. Our regular army only contained a few thousand soldiers, and but a few states had encouraged the organization or drilling of state militia. While the war soon developed the fact that no better soldiers ever marched out on a field of battle than the men

constituting the rank and file of both armies, and while it soon became apparent that no better commanders of regiments, brigades, or divisions ever drew their swords on a field of battle, yet it required about three years time and the sacrifice of thousands of men for Mr. Lincoln to discover in his vast armies a Napoleon, or a military genius, who could handle, control and direct 100,000 men on the field of battle as readily and safely as he would a regiment or a brigade.

While no better fighters or commanders of brigades or divisions ever existed than Generals Sherman, Sheridan, Thomas, Hancock, and others whom we might mention in the Union armies, yet we repeat, it required three years for Mr. Lincoln to discover in his vast armies a military genius who could take in the entire situation at a glance, and who could collect, combine, and hurl at the enemy, at the same moment of time an irresistible force, thereby preventing the combination of his enemies against him.

Mr. Lincoln was not an educated or trained soldier. He had no experience on the battlefield, and yet his letters to McClellan, Burnside and Hooker, show conclusively that he possessed military ability of a very high order. His modest suggestions to McClellan, that he put his entire force in the battle, and that he promptly and vigorously pursue a defeated army while his soldiers were elated by victory and the enemy were depressed by defeat, are maxims of war common to the greatest commanders of history. His repeated and earnest requests to McClellan, that he avoid sending his army into battle in pieces, are pathetic. His great soul was troubled at the sacrifice of the lives of his soldiers by the mistakes or incompetency of commanders.

For instance; take the battle of Antietam. This was the best fought battle of the war on the part of the Confederate army, and the worst fought battle on the Union side. While General Lee had about forty thousand men at this battle, General McClellan had about sixty thousand soldiers, and yet there was not any single conflict or battle in which General Lee did not have the largest number of soldiers actually engaged. General McClellan would order the advance of one corps or division, and the remainder of his army remained idle, while the combined rebel army defeated this corps. Then another corps or division of McClellan's army was ordered to attack the entire rebel army, with the same result. General

Porter's command of about eleven thousand veteran soldiers, although present at this bloody battle, did not fire a gun. This mistake of McClellan was so glaring and apparent that it was seen and commented upon by the private soldiers of his army. It would not be right to say that General McClellan lacked courage, but it is evident that he posessed an element or feeling of timidity that destroyed his usefulness as a great commander. He hesitated to assume responsibility, an indispensable requisite of a great commander.

Again, there is another circumstance, which, while it seems trivial in itself, shows Mr. Lincoln's innate greatness and the difficulties with which he had to contend. At a critical time during the war, some of his valued advisers, members of his own cabinet, men of patriotism and ability became so affected with an ambition to become president of the United States, as to cause them to listen complacently to criticisms of President Lincoln's war policies. He recognized their ability and patriotism, he knew that they could and would render important services to their country in the hour of her need, and instead of breaking with them, as smaller men would have surely done, he overlooked their mistake, retained and pacified them, and thereby secured and retained their splendid services for their country. While the circumstance seem trivial, yet it clearly indicates the greatness of the man. Where is there a parallel circumstance in history? He thought not of himself. He was ready to make any sacrifice for his country. He read human nature as he would a book. He knew that these men were patriots, misled by political ambition, and that he could lead them to realize their mistake, and he did.

Again, there is another view of this war and its results. Many writers, especially southern writers, claim that even in the beginning it was clearly seen that the superiority of the north in numbers and resources must in the end terminate the struggle in favor of the North, but the history of wars demonstrates the fact that the battle is not always with the strong. While it is true that the North did possess the advantage in numbers and wealth, yet the fact remains that for nearly four years the South kept in the field an army of over one hundred thousand men, as good soldiers as ever appeared on a battlefield. Then the South possessed the advantage of being able to maintain a defensive position on their own

ground, where they were acquainted with the country and the roads through it, having inner lines and being fully protected by forts and breastworks, with these advantages it necessarily required a much larger force to battle successfully with them.

But is is claimed by many writers that the mistakes of President Davis and his advisers had as much, if not more to do with the result of the war than did the armies of General Lee. It is true that when General Lee surrendered his army to Grant at Appomattox, the Confederacy was bankrupt. Its bonds and paper money were worthless. It is said that it required $100 in Confederate notes to pay for a meal of victuals in any southern restaurant, and the Confederate army were living on corn, the soldiers being allowed two ears of corn per day during the last few days of the war. But this condition, it is claimed, even by southern writers, was the result of incompetency on the part of Mr. Davis and his advisers.

We must recollect that in the beginning of the war Confederate bonds sold in the London market at a premium. The first issue of $15,000,000 was promptly purchased by the English people. Now suppose that the English people had invested several hundred million dollars of their money in such bonds, what would have been the result? Or, we must bear in mind that at that time cotton was king.

Now suppose that the rulers of the Confederacy had possessed the sagacity to permit the English Government to dictate the tariff on cotton for a few years, what would have been the effect? In other words, did not the Confederacy possess the means to so interest the English people financially in its success as to absolutely induce them to interfere in this war for the protection of their dollars? And at one time in the progress of the war, would not the active aid of England have determined the result against us?

The war is over. Years of profound peace have healed many of its wounds. The curse of human slavery has been abolished, and the South has arisen from the ashes of war a progressive and happy people, and through all these years of history the name and fame of Abraham Lincoln has grown brighter each day, and as every mere incident of his life is now cherished by the people of this country, we will be permitted to relate a few incidents tending to illustrate his character.

When a mere boy the writer attended a trial in the circuit court of Piatt county, in the State of Illinois, in which Mr. Lincoln appeared as attorney for my father. The proceedings in this case were so intensely interesting to me, that for several years thereafter I could repeat in substance Mr. Lincoln's speech. The case arose over a contract between my father and a party who had engaged to break quite a large tract of prairie land for him. I recollect distinctly that Mr. Lincoln seemed to be entirely familiar with that kind of work. He seemed to know all about it. Just how, and when, and in what manner it should have been done. I recollect that he made fun of the mistakes of my father in entering into such a contract, calling him a tenderfoot and claiming that he had been imposed upon by the plaintiff, that the plaintiff had made him believe that fall braking was much better than spring braking. My father had employed a local attorney to defend the case, but when it came to trial it appeared that this local attorney had made arrangements with Mr. Lincoln to try all of his cases. Judge Davis presided at the trial, and Mr. Lincoln went with him over the circuit and was employed by local attorneys in each county. He was successful in this case, and my father paid him a fee of $25 for his services.

Again, afterwards, when I was attending school at Danville, Illinois, Mr. Lincoln attended court there, and I procured leave of absence from school for about one week to attend court and hear Mr. Lincoln try cases in that court. He had made the same arrangement there with a young attorney whose name, I think, was Laman.

I will always recollect a murder case in that court, in which Mr. Lincoln appeared as one of the attorneys for the defendant. The principal facts as I recollect them were as follows: A year or two prior to the date of this trial an old man came tramping through the country, and was employed by a farmer. He would talk but little, but he was an industrious and reliable farm hand, and hence the farmer was not able to learn anything about his antecedants, or former history. One day he went squirrel hunting and returning at about four o'clock in the afternoon he rested his rifle on the gate which opened to a walk leading up to the farmer's house. He took deliberate aim at the farmer who was sitting in his chair on the porch reading a newspaper, and shot him in the head, instantly killing him. He then placed the gun on his shoulder and walked

slowly and deliberately down the highway in the timber, and was thus going away from the scene of the shooting, when he was overtaken and arrested by a posse that followed him. He was indicted, and Judge Davis asked him if he had engaged an attorney. He answered no, that he did not want an attorney. The Judge then turned to Mr. Lincoln and said, "Mr. Lincoln, I will appoint you to defend this man." Lincoln replied, "Judge, I will assist in the defense if Swett and Voorhees will help me," referring to Daniel W. Voorhees and Leonard Swett, who were attending that term of court. They consented to do so, and the trial proceeded the next day. The state was represented by a brilliant young lawyer named Williams, of Bloomington, Illinois. The defendant would not even talk with his attorneys, and they were unable to ascertain anything about his former history. They set up the defense of insanity, but they had no witnesses to sustain this defense. The few persons in the neighborhood who knew this old man, did not believe that he was insane. No alienists were sworn.

The remarkable part of this trial was the speeches of the eminent lawyers who represented the defense. Although they were each talking on the same side about the same evidence and facts, yet their speeches were wholly unlike in every respect. Mr. Voorhees seemed to jump into the middle of the case at once, hurling words and sentences, filled with logic and eloquence in every direction. His great big head, with hair cut pompadour, and standing out straight all over his head, trembled with magnetism and emotion. I recollect that his principal point was the absence of any evidence showing any motive for the crime.

The speech of Leonard Swett was in style, manner and delivery, just the reverse of that of Mr. Voorhees. He slowly, deliberately, methodically and eloquently reviewed the facts of the transaction. In long labyrinthine sentences, and with a voice full of pathos, he painted a picture of this old man, with his reason dethroned, wandering over the earth without friends or home, moved alone by impulse. On the merest rumor that at sometimes he had been in the State of Kentucky, Mr. Swett drew a picture of him while in youth, "bounding over the green-topped hills of Kentucky."

The speech of Mr. Lincoln was entirely different from either of the preceding speeches. It was simply a good

natured logical review of the facts and circumstances connected with the alleged crime, interspersed with ancedotes illustrating the points he made. His reasoning seemed irresistable, and when the defense closed, there were very few if any persons in the court room who were not thoroughly satisfied of the insanity of the defendant, and believed that he would be acquitted, but the speech of the young lawyer who represented the state, was spoken of as the most powerful appeal ever made in that court room for a verdict in support of the enforcement of the law. I recollect his closing with the prophecy that time would disclose the motive of this cold blooded murder. The defendant was convicted, and the judgment was that he should be imprisoned for life.

THE HOME GUARDS

During the war, especially during the first two years of the war, military companies, called "Home Guards," were organized in all of the counties bordering on the Missouri state line. At this time we had no railroads, or telegraph, or telephone lines in the county, and we were kept in a continuous state of excitement by rumors of war and especially by stories to the effect that bodies of organized rebels were about to cross the Missouri state line and overrun Iowa, thereby destroying property and making it necessary to recall Iowa soldiers from the front to protect our state. The extent and effect of such rumors seems now to have been incredible, and even ridiculous. The Home Guards would meet for drilling purposes at least once a week, and it is evident that a few well-drilled soldiers would have put a regiment of such soldiers to flight.

Many amusing incidents connected with the organization and movement of the Home Guards were related at the time. At one time, early in the war, a full grown rumor spread over the county to the effect that quite a large force of rebel soldiers had crossed the Missouri state line. About noon on a certain day, the rumor came that a large force of rebels had collected at or near the village of Garden Grove, in Decatur county, Iowa, on their northward march through or over southern Iowa, armed with swords and and torches, expecting to burn and destroy property, and generally spread ruin over the land. Couriers were sent over the county calling the

Home Guards to arms, and about four o'clock P. M. of that day, quite a number of these soldiers were gathered together on the streets of Chariton with squirrel rifles and shot guns, ready and even anxious to meet the foe. The writer being one of this volunteer organization procured a Sharps rifle, the best gun in the army, and joined in the march south towards Missouri. It seems that the idea that we would ever want anything to eat only occurred to one man. As he had a team of good horses he filled his wagon with provisions, and we were soon on our way to meet the enemy. We arrived at Garden Grove, eighteen miles distant, about nine o'clock P. M., but found the people there sleeping peacefully. They had not seen any rebels, but they understood that they were in force at or about the town of Leon, about twelve miles further south. We spent the remainder of the night trying to sleep on some boxes and benches on the sidewalks of the village, expecting to move at the peep of day. Very early the next morning we undertook to find a hotel or restaurant where we could breakfast. One patriotic citizen, without reward or the hope thereof, except in the feeling of satisfaction that he had assisted in feeding the defenders of his county, came to our camp with an armful of onions, which he had gathered in his garden, and distributed them among the soldiers, and in a short time our army was in motion.

When we arrived at Leon we were informed that there were no rebels in that locality, but that there was a large force about fifteen miles farther south. When we reached that point, we met a gentleman who informed us that he had been traveling over north Missouri for the greater part of a week, and that he had not seen or heard of any rebel force at any point or place. By this time many of the rank and file of our army became disgusted with soldiering, and regarding the campaign as a huge joke, they became thoroughly insubordinate. They considered and treated the orders issued by those who assumed command as mere polite requests not intended to be enforced if the soldiers deemed them unnecessary or inconvenient. However, the people in that locality were patriotic, and gladly gave up their best rooms and beds to the defenders of their country. The next day our army was augmented by the arrival of several other companies of Home Guards from other counties, and commanders in gaudy uniforms began to appear and multiply orders. Honest John Edwards of Lucas

county, acting under authority from the governor of Iowa, proceeded to take supreme command, and ordered the purchase of beans and tobacco for the army.

In pursuance of his order our forces moved the next day to a place called Pleasant Plaines, where it was announced that we would practice the art of war and get ready to fight the rebels when we found them. The distance to Pleasant Plaines was about seventeen miles. The weather was exceedingly hot. I was assigned to the rear guard with ten or twelve other boys under the command of a farmer who knew no more than we did about the duties of a soldier.

In making this march we had to cross a river, and the main part of the army being nearly one mile in advance, the boys importuned our commander to permit us to go in swimming for just a little while. At first he hesitated, but being a very kindhearted gentleman, he at length consented, and we proceeded to drown our cares in the water. After a short time he suggested that we must move on. Then he urged us to come out. Then an order coming back for him to hurry up, he begged and entreated us to come out. It may not sound military, but the picture of our commander, pacing back and forth on the bank of the river, entreating us to come out, suggested the picture of an old hen pleading with her brood of ducks to swim ashore. At length we did come out, and assuming an unmilitary trot, we soon arrived in camp. I don't know, but I feel confident that our kindhearted old leader never noticed such a little matter as disobedience of an order to march, when the boys wanted to swim so bad.

INTOXICATING LIQUORS

The legislation of Iowa in reference to the sale or keeping for sale of intoxicating liquors, is a disgrace to the state. It may well be doubted whether any law, outside of a law absolutely prohibiting the manufacture of intoxicating liquors of any kind or character, would operate to prohibit the evils arising from the use of such liquors. It does not seem to matter how stringent the provisions of a law are made, or how severe the penalties for violating a liquor law are made, it seems that men will violate such laws, and if such liquors are made or manufactured, they will be used as a beverage. The desire to use such liquors is planted in the constitution of men, and

so long as this appetite for liquors exist, and they are manufactured, men will find some way to procure them.

In the early history of the county there was no law attempting to limit the right to purchase or sell intoxicating liquors, and as physicians claimed that they were absolutely necessary as a medicine, the validity of a law absolutely prohibiting the manufacture thereof was considered doubtful. But the evils resulting from the use of intoxicating liquors became so glaring and alarming, that quite a large number of the voters of the state began to threaten both of the controlling political parties that if they failed to adopt strong resolutions against the sale of liquors, that this class of voters would vote against their party. In this way they caused the republican party to adopt resolutions in favor of a prohibitory liquor law. This party undertook to redeem its promise to enact prohibitory legislation. It caused the voters at the next election to vote upon a proposed amendment to the constitution, conferring constitutional power on the Legislature to absolutely prohibit the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors. This vote carried, and Iowa was preparing to enter upon a plan or scheme of absolute prohibition, when the supreme court declared that on account of some informality in the manner in which said vote had been submitted, that the result of such vote was invalid.

In the meantime the question of prohibition became so unpopular that Horace Boles, the democratic candidate for governor, was elected over an ordinary republican majority of more than thirty thousand votes. This result frightened the leaders of the republican party, and they were further frightened by the complaints of the republican Germans in towns and cities located along the Mississippi river, that they must be given the right to manufacture, sell and use their lager beer. The result was that the republican leaders undertook the difficult task of enacting laws whereby the republican Germans might be given the right to manufacture, sell and use lager beer at points and places where the people desired to do so, and at the same time, and by and in the same act, it was declared that the sale of such liquor was criminal in the county and in the small towns and villages where the great majority of the people favored prohibition.

The idea was to pacify the German voters in the large towns and cities, by giving them their lager beer, and at the

same time to make their peace with the ultra temperance voters in the country and the small towns and villages, by declaring the sale of all kinds of intoxicating liquors, including wines and lager beer, to be criminal, and fixing their punishment at a fine of at least three hundred dollars. They undertook to effect this result by enacting what was called the "Mulct law." It is evident that this law is contradictory on its face, that is, they first declare that the sale of any kind of liquors, including wines and lager beer to be absolutely criminal, but provide that if the party who is found guilty of selling any liquor or beer, has obtained permission to do so from the county board of supervisors, then he must go scott free. The penalty of his crime will not be enforced against him. It clearly appears that this law is ridiculous on its face, and many lawyers in the state contend that the provisions of the Mulct law, relieving the party from punishment for his violations of the law are invalid, and that the courts would be compelled to hold the same invalid if such a case is presented to them.

Again, the injurious effects of this law are plainly seen, in the fact that it creates disrespect for the law, and men use it for malicious purposes. One man for some reason becomes offended at another, and especially if the other man is a druggist, he awaits an opportunity to commence some criminal proceedings against him for failing to comply with said liquor law, and if he can show that such druggist sold a bottle of lager beer, or in fact any preparation like Jamaica Ginger, containing a certain per cent of alcohol, he can gratify his malicious feeling towards the druggist by causing him to be fined at least three hundred dollars for selling a bottle of beer, or a few ounces of Jamica Ginger, or any other preparation containing a certain per cent of alcohol.

The result of this legislation is to cause many men to purchase liquors by the gallon and keep it in their cellars, and it also furnishes lucrative employment to a class of men called "boot-leggers," who carry around liquors in their pockets and in a valise and sell it. The result is that such vendors of liquors sell a poisonous stuff of positive injury to any person using it. It is true that the sale and use of intoxicating liquors is one of the greatest national evils in existence. Its injurious effects are cast upon wives and innocent children, but there is very little common sense or honesty in the different remedies that have been provided for this evil. The

moment that the question enters politics, all hopes of it securing a sensible, reasonable and effective legal remedy is gone. May we not hope that some non-partisan movement may occur whereby the fallacy of the claim that intoxicating liquors is necessary as a medicine will be exposed and the manufacture will be prohibited. Until this is done, the great evil resulting from its use, will continue to curse the people of this country.

Efforts to enforce liquor laws in this county have been spasmodic. The people would endure such evil for a time, and during this time no effort would be made to enforce the law against it. Then upon the commission of some crime arising from its use a wave of reform would pass over the country, and the people for a time would organize to enforce the law, and for a short time liquor sellers would be prosecuted, fined and perhaps placed in jail, but in a short time the people would begin to tire of this crusade against rum, and for a while prosecutions would cease and liquor sellers would be comparatively free from prosecutions.

One bad feature of the law was to permit druggists to sell intoxicating liquors for medicinal purposes and permit physicians to prescribe the same to their patients. The purchasers of liquors were required to file with the druggist a written request to purchase the same for lawful uses, but this provision simply operated as an inducement to the druggist to violate the law. He was permitted to purchase and sell liquors for medicinal purposes. He would and did sell them at from fifty to one hundred per cent above cost. The more he could sell, the more money he would make, and hence the law operated as a standing bribe to the druggists to violate its provisions.

Thus, for years, the people of this county have struggled to find some remedy for this great evil, but as yet their efforts have been in vain.

SCHOOLS

Iowa may well be proud of her public school system. Under the law each civil township is a school district, called "the district township of Otter Creek" or "Chariton," or any other township, and again, there may be two or three districts

GARFIELD SCHOOL, CHARITON

HIGH SCHOOL, CHARITON

in one township. Again, towns may be organized into a school district, called "the Independent School District of Chariton," or "of Russell," or "of Lucas," as the case may be.

Each school district has a full list of officers, as a president, vice-president, secretary, treasurer and board of directors. The business of the district and the employment of teachers is conducted by the directors.

Then we have a county superintendent, who has the general supervision of the schools of the county. The county superintendent, who, of late years is usually a woman, is also constituted a court, with jurisdiction over all controversies that arise between districts, and also between teachers and the board of directors, and also all controversies arising as to the proper location of school houses, and the building thereof.

An appeal lies from the decisions of the board of directors to the county superintendent, and in some cases, from his decision to the state superintendent of schools. But one of the chief excellencies of our school system is in its provisions regarding the building of school houses. By means of a comparatively small tax a sufficient fund can be raised to build a comfortable and even an elegant school house. During the last thirty or forty years so many school houses have been built in this state, that architects have evolved the best possible plans therefor, and as a result Iowa school houses, as they are now built, are comfortable, commodious and elegant, leaving with teachers and pupils pleasant memories of their school days.

Chariton has four large school houses, conducted by a superintendent and about twenty-five teachers. These teachers were required to pass a very strict examination, and to have attended a normal school each year, attended alone by teachers. Each teacher is greatly benefited by the comparison of methods adopted by others, and as a result we find in Iowa schools that the best up to date methods of teaching are in use.

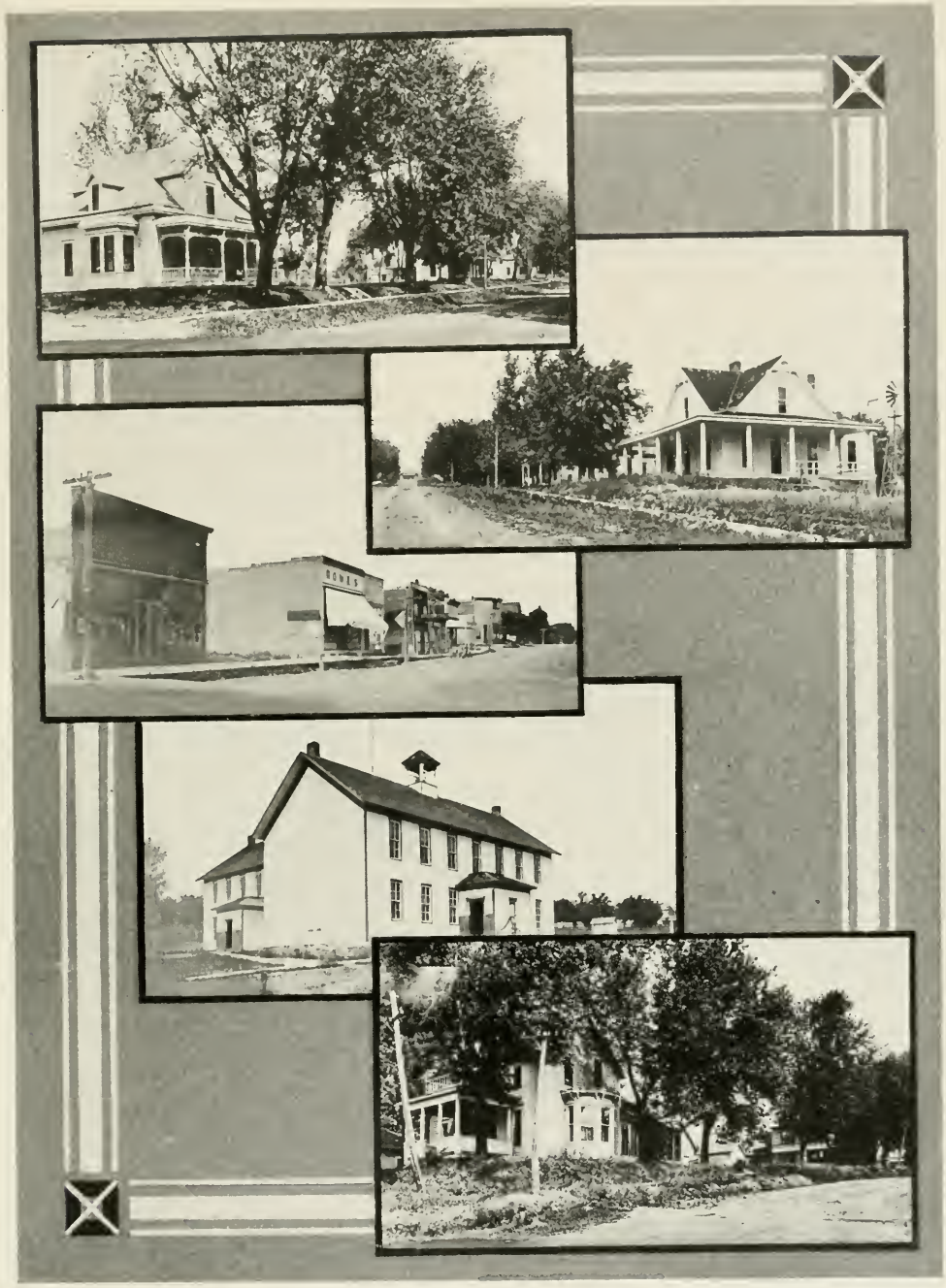
While there has been a constant improvement in our public schools, yet there is one criticism of modern methods, that seems to be well founded, and that is, the pupils are rushed along too fast. They are hurried through the elementary branches that they may take up the languages and higher mathematics just as soon as possible.

For instance, how many graduates of high schools are there of whom it can be said, that he, or she, is an excellent reader; a good penman; entirely familiar with arithmetic, English grammar and history. Not long ago we noticed a criticism offered by an employer of girls and boys to the effect, that few of them were even good readers, or could write a legible hand, or whom he could absolutely trust to solve ordinary problems in arithmetic. The ordinary pupil soon comes to regard these elementary studies as unnecessary. They prefer to go to higher mathematics, or to the translation of Cæsar, to spending their time as they contemptuously say, with "readin', ritin', or 'rithmetic."

We have no doubt, but the time will soon come, when students will be required to become entirely familiar with these elementary studies, before they are permitted to leave them.

A FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY

By and through the untiring efforts of a Chariton girl, Miss Margaret Brown, we have secured an elegant small library building, and a small library of interesting and useful books of which we all feel proud. I do not mean that this library was secured through the efforts of Miss Brown alone, but in such enterprises one person or a few persons comparatively, must always spend a large share of their time, and undergo considerable labor to make the enterprise a success. Miss Brown without reward or the hope thereof, except in the feeling of satisfaction attending success, voluntarily devoted her time and labor in securing the establishment of, and in providing for the maintenance of this library. She succeeded. In the first place she acquainted herself with library buildings over the country, in order to obtain the very best plans therefor, and she then thoroughly acquainted herself with the best methods of conducting such libraries, and, having in this way ascertained the kind and character of a building suitable for a small library, and the best method of conducting it, she proceeded to work at this enterprise until it was accomplished. Under the laws of the state of Iowa, towns and cities may vote a tax to aid in the establishment of free public libraries. This tax was voted, and then application was made to Mr. Andrew Carnegie for financial assistance. He promptly responded thereto. A suitable lot was procured and in a



Residence Scene on Vine Street
North Side of East Front Street
High School

Residence Street Scene
Residence Scenes on
Vine Street

SCENES OF LUCAS

LEY

short time the doors were opened in an elegant small library building, and with the aid of donations from the citizens of Chariton, and a small tax on the taxable property of the city, the shelves were well filled with useful books.

Mr. Carnegie and Mr. Rockefeller are certainly entitled to great credit for their financial aid in establishing libraries and in founding institutions of learning all over the country. The statement of Mr. Carnegie that, "the time will come when for a man to die leaving a million dollars undisposed of, will be a disgrace," is sufficient to immortalize his name.

It may seem ungrateful and presumptious in any one to undertake to advise these philanthropists, as to what they should do in the disposal of their money, or even suggest that the plans or methods which they have adopted are not the best, but we will suggest, that while the founding of libraries and the building of appropriate houses for colleges and universities are appropriate aids to education, yet the founding of schools where worthy young men and women can and would be educated, in such a manner as to enable them, not only to properly discharge all the duties devolving upon them as citizens of this republic, but as statesmen, on whose shoulders may fall the burden of maintaining in its purity and strength, this, the greatest republic ever founded by man.

While the colossal stone buildings erected by John D. Rockefeller are undying monuments to his philanthropy and generosity, yet, it would seem that he overlooked the fact that these magnificent buildings simply open other doors for the education of the sons and daughters of millionaires. They are not within the reach of the citizen of moderate means. Notwithstanding the vast contributions of Mr. Rockefeller, still the ambitious and worthy young men and women of moderate means cannot pay the sum required to enable them to become graduates of these institutions.

As a general rule our brightest men, our greatest statesmen, the benefactors of our race, were not born or reared in luxury. Benjamin Franklin, Thomas Jefferson, Daniel Webster, Abraham Lincoln, and many others, who have witnessed the struggle of the poor, and felt the pangs of poverty, but none of whom could have taken a classical course in one of Mr. Rockefeller's institutions of learning if they had lived since these schools were founded, for want of means to pay the expense of such a course. It is the ambitious, industrious and

worthy sons of the poor, for whom Mr. Rockefeller has made no provision. The expense of attending his schools prohibits them from entering the same. The sons of wealthy parents do not need such institutions. The country is full of schools for them.

Think of it: The interest accumulating on one million of dollars would pay all of the expenses of a school, wherein one hundred students might be graduated each year. While the government is thus educating a class for war, Mr. Rockefeller might educate the same number in the interests of peace. He might produce statesmen, who, by wise action, could avoid the necessity of war. What a monument to the memory of the founder of such a school!

THE BANKS OF LUCAS COUNTY

The first bank established in Chariton was one under the name of F. W. Brooks & Company, and was conducted by E. A. Temple as cashier. In 1869, Lyman Cook and J. C. Peasely of Burlington, Iowa, succeeded to the ownership of this bank, and about 1870, it was merged in the First National Bank of Chariton, which was incorporated by S. H. Mallory, Lyman Cook, J. C. Peasely and D. M. Thompson and E. A. Temple, with a capital of fifty thousand dollars.

S. H. Mallory was the first president of this bank, and E. A. Temple was its first cashier. Mr. Temple was a born banker, and under his management this bank became one of the strongest banks in southern Iowa.

About the year 1882, Mr. Temple organized the Bankers Life Insurance Company, and soon thereafter, he resigned his position of cashier of the First National Bank of Chariton, and removed to Des Moines, Iowa, where he has had the general management of his insurance company up to the time of his death, which occurred in the year 1910.

The Bankers Life was a mutual insurance company, and under the management of Mr. Temple it became popular, and soon built up a large business. Mr. Temple lived and died in the full belief that the plan of insurance originated by him, would be lasting, but the old line insurance authorities have claimed, and still claim, that the plan adopted by Mr. Temple was not sound, and that time would demonstrate this fact.

It seems that the present managers of the Bankers Life have also concluded that it would be best to change its original plan, and it is understood that the policies now issued by that company, are founded on what is called, "old line insurance." Of course, this change will not affect any policies issued prior thereto. The company is still regarded as substantial and entirely safe, and its business is managed by reliable men, who have the confidence of the public.

When Mr. Temple resigned his position as cashier of the First National Bank of Chariton, Frank R. Crocker, who had spent his boyhood in the bank, became its cashier, and in fact its general manager, although he was never elected or appointed to such position. He was pleasant, agreeable and very liberal in conducting the bank, and soon acquired the confidence of the people, and became the most popular man in the county.

While at length rumors were heard that perhaps he was engaged in wild schemes of speculation that might affect the financial standing of himself and the bank, yet his friends refused to listen to such rumors, and he continued to control the banking business of the county up to the very day that the bank was closed by direction of the comptroller of the currency.

On October 31, 1907, the government bank examiner came to Chariton to examine the banks. On that night Mr. Crocker took poison, and on the next morning he was found dead in his bed.

The records of the bank, and letters found in the bank to several of his friends, developed the fact that the bank was then, and for two years previous thereto, had been hopelessly insolvent. He had induced the head banker of an insurance organization, known as the Modern Woodmen of America, to deposit over one hundred thousand dollars of its funds in his bank. For a while the bondsmen of Mr. Crocker resisted the action of this company to recover such deposit, claiming, that the fact that he would agree to receive and pay interest on such a large sum of money, was, of itself, sufficient evidence to put said head banker upon inquiry, as to Mr. Crocker's authority to receive such deposit, and if he had made any inquiry he would have ascertained that he had no such authority, but this controversy was compromised.

Mr. Crocker was misled by his success. He had had the entire management of this bank for several years, and he never wanted money that he could not obtain it. He was deceived by the prospects of a coal mine located at Lucas. Mr. H. L. Byers had organized a company to operate this mine, and was engaged in the operation thereof. Coal mining experts had decided that this mine contained a large amount of valuable coal, and Mr. Crocker was led to believe that he could easily make a fortune by investment therein. Hence he undertook to meet the pay rolls of a large force of miners, engaged in work at this mine. After thus using about fifty thousand dollars of the bank's money in the operation of said mine, it was discovered that the coal was limited in quantity, and of a very poor quality, and that his large investment therein was a complete loss.

Having in this way become financially embarrassed he seemed to have concluded that he could not, by any legitimate banking business make up such loss, and like too many other men in like circumstances, he seemed to have concluded that the only plan he could adopt, with the hope of success, was to invest large sums of money on the board of trade and in stocks and bonds. At first, perhaps unfortunately for him, his investments were successful. He realized several thousand dollars profits by investing large sums in the bonds of the Japanese Government, a short time before the great naval battle of Japan with Russia, and the sudden rise in the market value of such bonds, following said Japanese victory, made him many thousands of dollars. This success evidently encouraged him to make many other large investments in stocks and bonds, which, in the end, resulted in his complete financial ruin, and in the ruin of said bank.

It is simply another illustration of the fact, that such investments amount to gambling, and the chances are nine out of ten, that the party engaging therein, will in the end lose all of the money that he invests, and much more.

THE CHARITON NATIONAL BANK

In 1872 W. C. Penick, H. H. Day, and Elijah Copeland, a partnership, organized a private bank, called the Chariton Bank. After operating it for a few years, it passed into the ownership of Manning & Penick, a partnership composed of

Edwin Manning, of Keosauqua, Iowa, and W. C. Penick of Chariton. Mr. Manning acted as president, and Mr. Penick as cashier, and afterwards, about the year 1900, it was organized as a national bank, under the name of the "Chariton National Bank," with W. C. Penick as president and H. O. Penick as cashier.

It is now under the management of J. C. Copeland as its president. Mr. Copeland has the confidence of the people, and the bank is doing a large business.

THE LUCAS COUNTY NATIONAL BANK

The Lucas County National Bank was organized about December, 1907, after the failure of the First National Bank of Chariton, by L. Bussell, Elijah Copeland, William Eikenberry, Samuel McKlveen and others. Having secured the building and valuable bank fixtures and furniture, theretofore owned and used by said First National Bank, they, in a short time, secured a reasonable share of the banking business of the county, and their bank is now universally regarded as a conservative, and a well managed organization.

THE STATE SAVINGS BANK

About the year 1900 J. A. Brown, Dr. J. A. McKlveen, S. H. Mallory, and other citizens of Chariton, organized a savings bank, under the statute of the state, called the "State Savings Bank." Its present officers are, J. A. Brown, president, and R. E. Jackson, cashier. We now have three conservative and well managed banks in Chariton, each of them possessing the confidence of the public.

WOMEN'S CLUBS

We are led to believe, that comparatively few persons fully appreciate the great advantages to the county, and especially to the women of the country, from the organization and operation of these clubs.

We are informed that there are now about twenty-one of these clubs in our little city of Chariton. The oldest club in the county, and in fact the second oldest in the state, is modestly named, "The Women's History Club," and its members

can talk ancient history as readily as a school girl would repeat the alphabet. They would be recognized as educated women in any circle. For years they have had regular courses of study. They are not only benefited by their own reading and study, but in the club they derive benefit from the reading, study and researches made by their club sisters. We must bear in mind, that the mature woman, would at one session of her Chautauqua, obtain clearer ideas of history, than that gained by the ordinary school girl in her class recitations for months. The benefit to her, gained in her association with her club sisters, and in their discussions of interesting matters of history is simply incalculable.

For instance, take the ordinary school girl of thirty or forty years ago. She did not have the advantages of a collegiate education. After attending the public school of that day, which was not near as good as the high school of today, she too often settled down to the drudgery of married life, without the time or opportunity of mental improvement. Her time and energies were devoted to her duties as a wife and mother. After years she joined a history club, and a new world was opened to her. She soon became interested in her club work, and surprised at the ease with which she could and did comprehend the history of the world, she also became justly proud of her knowledge of the history of today, and the questions in politics, religion, and life which the people of today are interested in.

It may be true that she is not permitted to vote, but John has awakened to the fact that in some manner, or for some reason that he does not fully comprehend, he is voting, especially on all moral questions, just as Margaret would have him vote. The real fact is that, by knowledge and information which she has acquired from her club, she has quietly passed from an ignorant school girl, to the position of an educated woman, a companion and valuable adviser for her husband in relation to many important questions, and her unselfish advice has been of great value to him. But, perhaps, the greatest benefit or advantage incident to her club life, is found in her preparation to advise and direct her children, her sons and daughters. By and in the review of the topics of the day, she necessarily becomes familiar with the present day questions and problems, and no such unselfish adviser of her sons and daughters can be found. In fact, her influence on

her husband and her family, and the community in which she lives becomes a power for good.

The history of the Federation of Women's Clubs is interesting. In March, 1868, the Press Club of New York was offering to Charles Dickens a complimentary dinner. Jennie June, at that time a well-known author and newspaper writer, requested a ticket. A churlishly worded refusal to admit her, because she was a woman, as well as to admit other women of some literary ability, brought into existence the first woman's club, the Sorosis. Alice Cary was its first president. Phoebe Cary, Kate Field of the Tribune, and Jennie June of the World, were among the first members. Many were the arguments against the advisability of women belonging to clubs; most of them based on the neglected children and disorderly home, so the conflict of opinion among the public so wore upon the nerves of the first president that she resigned at the end of a week.

It was to celebrate the 21st anniversary of its founding that a call was made by Sorosis, in a convention of clubs throughout the United States, to be held in New York, March 1, 1889. Sixty-one of a possible seventy-five clubs sent delegates, and a year later, a ratification convention for the constitution of the general federation of women's clubs was held in New York, and the first list of national officers was elected: Mrs. Charlotte Emmerson Brown, Mrs. May Wright Sewall, Jennie June, Mrs. May B. Tempel, and Mrs. Phoebe A. Hearst. The membership is made up of woman's clubs, state federations, territorial federations and kindred organizations. No organization is admitted which requires any sectarian or political test of membership, nor is a secret society. None of its members may be affiliated with any organization which requires any violation of national or state laws.

The first national convention was held in 1892, Chicago, St. Louis, Philadelphia, Louisville; Denver, Milwaukee, Los Angeles, St. Paul, Boston and Cincinnati having in turn served as hostesses.

Besides the work done directly through state committees, the federation has its national department of art, civics, civil service, reform, conversation, education, household economics, industrial and social conditions, legislation, literature, library extension, music and public health.

It has a bureau of information which between two biennials sent out 2,200 letters, more than 6,000 packages, books and material. Clubs apply to the bureau for study outlines, and are provided from a collection of 400 outlines on different subjects sent to the bureau through the generosity of the individual clubs and club women editors and publishers.

The chairmen of the citizens' committee, when welcoming the delegates, in 1910, at Cincinnati said. "When we invited you to hold your meeting in Cincinnati, we men knew as much about a biennial as we did about 'Halley's comet,' and cared less, and probably the women in general knew but little more. Yet of all large organizations its influence can be and is most potently felt. There are fifty state federations, 6,000 clubs, 470,000 active members, 500,000 affiliated members, women of personality, wit, skill and wealth, who are united from diverse social environments, creeds, enthusiasm and prejudices, in the general body of definite aims. No wonder the pure food bill passed, after the pressure they brought to bear. It is their "unity in diversity" (the federation motto), the remarkable team work that must redound to the credit of their impetuous womanhood. The wonderful growth and remarkable strength of federated clubs give them vast powers and when they unite upon a demand for legislation, grave senators must sit up and look around. They are daily increasing in political power and the time is perhaps not far distant when every reasonable demand made by them must be obeyed. Nothing will check their growing power, unless it be in making some unreasonable demand."

Thus far this organization has been conducted with remarkable skill and ability, especially in view of the fact that in the beginning women were comparatively ignorant of the political or legislative powers of our government, but the wisdom they have exercised in proceeding on conservative lines, has thus far protected them from the charge of acting hastily and without due consideration in bringing about the reforms which they have espoused. Their history has thus far called the attention of the country to many women who have exhibited the learning and ability to fill civic positions of almost any kind in the affairs of our government, with honor to themselves and credit to the country.

THE D. A. R.

There is another woman's club that deserves special mention, and that is the D. A. R., or the Daughters of the American Revolution. While this is a national organization, yet it has a local chapter at Chariton, that certainly deserves credit for their enthusiastic and patriotic work. This chapter has a membershop of about forty. Its present officers are Mrs. Lillian Howard, regent; Miss Lola Steel, vice regent; Mrs. Dora Custer, registrar; Mrs. L. R. Gibbon, secretary and treasurer.

Mrs. Sarah M. Stuart, its former regent, was active in building up the chapter at Chariton, and in attending the state conferences at Des Moines. She is the author of the oath of allegiance which has been introduced in many of the public schools of Iowa.

The national organization built and owned what is called the Continental Hall, at Washington, D. C. It is located on 17th street, near the Carnegie Hall of Pan American union. It is the largest and most costly building ever erected by women, and the financial management thereof has been conducted with remarkable skill and ability. This was done under the supervision of the president general, Mrs. Mathen T. Scott.

The continental congress of this society convenes in this hall annually. The congress is composed of all the officers of the organization. The Chariton chapter has members who reside outside of the county, among whom is Mrs. Horace Towner. She was the delegate from this chapter to congress in 1912, and she is also a member of the International Peace Committee.

The national society was incorporated in 1895, under the administration of Grover Cleveland. The act of incorporation was signed by Grover Cleveland, Thomas B. Reed, speaker of the House of Representatives, and A. E. Stephenson, president of the senate.

THE CHARITON FIRE COMPANY

We have a volunteer fire company of which every citizen is proud. It was organized about the year 1875, and it has fought every fire that has occurred in Chariton since its orga-

nization, without reward or the hope thereof, except the satisfaction which its members may have in the protection of the property of their neighbors and friends.

This company is made up of young men, volunteers, of Chariton, who promptly respond to every call of the fire bell. They have never demanded or received any compensation for their services. The company is regularly organized, having a president, vice president, secretary, treasurer, a fire marshal and other minor officers.

The firemen's banquets, dances and other entertainments, are the best attended functions in the city, and they frequently realize several hundred dollars at such entertainments.

The city has provided an excellent fire engine and a complete hook and ladder outfit for their use. For a while the city undertook to furnish them with horses, but for the last ten years they have adopted a different plan. It is generally understood that the city will pay a sum of $5.00 or $10.00 for the first team that reaches their engine and hook and ladder wagon when a fire call is made. This plan is found to work entirely satisfactory, and saves the city the large expense of keeping an expensive team of horses continually.

The city owns its city hall, and the lot on which it is built. About twenty-five years ago it purchased a lot and built a comfortable city hall thereon, having room for the transaction of all city business in the second story, and ample room for its fire engine and hook and ladder outfit below, but soon after the first house was completed it was destroyed by fire, and then the present building was built, which is very much like the first one.

NEWSPAPERS

The following eloquent notice of newspapers will bear republication:

"The newspaper has risen in this busy age to a position second to no other interests. It is the best and most valuable of libraries. Its cheapness is one strong point in its favor. It finds entrance into homes, no matter how moderate, and goes, as a rule, where books rarely do. It comes daily and weekly. It is read and loaned. Caught up and read for a moment, giving knowledge to the reader; a single item frequently giving what pages of book matter would have to be waded

through to learn. The newspapers, with the present facilities for almost instantly learning what is happening in every portion of the habitable globe, is the reflection of the hour equally as much as of the past ages. By it the north and the south, the east and the west, are brought together. We know of the crashing of the ice and the curling heat of the sun; of the massing of the snow and the rushing of great waters; we are with the great explorer seeking for the north pole; travel through the jungles of Africa; have a bird's eye view of great battles; sail over every sea; dive with the whale into the fabulous depths; are present in the parliament of nations; listen to the last words of a dying potentate, and take by the hand his successor.

"A wonderfully concise, most skillfully painted, panorama of the affairs of the world is the newspaper; a map of its busy life; a faithful reproduction of all its lights and shadows, and at the most nominal cost; at the merest bagatelle to books, even in these days of exceptional cheapness. Week after week the paper comes, filled with new, rare, interesting and instructive literature. It is a history of nations in fifty-two volumes; an ever continued encyclopedia of trade, science, biography, agriculture and the arts; it is the "boiling down, of all books," in so minute a form that the mind can grasp at a single glance and be saved the trouble of wading through ponderous volumes of uninteresting detail, to the great saving of time. It is in fact the grandest of all circulating libraries at only a penny fee; the throwing open to the public of all the costly and exclusive archives of the world. The newspaper of today is a perfect omnium gatherum. Nothing escapes its notice. Every event of importance is instantly photographed upon its pages. The whispers breathed in every clime are caught and fixed. It is a marvel of intelligence; the stereotype of every mind. We look back in wonder at the days when it was not, and human intelligence shudders to think of the barbarism and ignorance and superstition that would follow the blotting out of this the sun of the solar system .

"Much is said of the power of the press, of the privileges of the press, the prerogatives of the press, and the perfection of the press, through a long catalogue of virtues. To earn these positions the press has duties to perform. One is to give the news and comment intelligently thereon. Second to be truthful and unprejudiced, for newspapers have ceased to be private

enterprises merely. The power they have attained makes them amenable to the same laws as railroads and telegraphs. When the newspaper steps outside of its general functions, and for personal spite or greediness attacks the character, life or services of any citizen, or assaults any interest of the community, it should be held to strict accountability by law, as well as by an enlightened public sentiment. Third, to suggest that, which if followed out, will make news. For instance, thoughts concerning the development of business possibilities; the starting of factories, the building of railroads, the beautifying of the town, the improving of schools, the bettering of public manners, and if need be, of morals also; the relief of the poor, as well as the scores of other questions in all the ramification of events, political, industrial, commercial, social, religious and moral."

Notwithstanding the many good ideas set forth in the foregoing article, yet the writer has made the very common mistake of imagining that he knows just exactly how a paper should be conducted. A great many people are entirely willing to advise editors just how to conduct their papers, free of charge, and a great many people imagine that the chief object in conducting a paper is to publish anything and everything which anyone may desire to have published, free of charge. They seem to think that an editor is delighted to be given the opportunity to publish notices and articles on any subject without thinking of making any charge therefor. They help to fill up his paper, and cost him nothing except a small sum for labor and material to set up and print the same. If the writer were going to try to advise newspaper men as to the best way for them to conduct their papers, he would say to them, publish a price list for all kinds of work that he may be called upon to perform, on the first page of his paper, and thereby correct the general impression that his position requires him to work for nothing and furnish without charge all materials needed.

THE LITTLE GIANT

The first paper ever published in Lucas county was called The Little Giant, in honor of the illustrious democratic senator from the state of Illinois, Stephen A. Douglas. As a debater, Stephen A. Douglas had few equals, and perhaps no superior.

He was a candidate for the democratic nomination for president in 1860, but he made the mistake of introducing into the senate of the United States a bill which reopened the slavery question. This was a bill to organize the territories of Nebraska and Kansas, abrogating what was known as the Missouri Compromise of 1850, and in its place asserting what he named "Squatter Sovereignty." The measure known as the Compromise Measure of 1850 contained the following provision: "That all the territory lying north of a defined line, running east and west along the northern boundary of the State of Missouri, should forever remain free—in which involuntary servitude should never exist." While the people of the northern states were opposed to human slavery in any form, yet as Mr. Lincoln defined their position, they recognized the fact that under the Constitution of the United States slavery legally existed in certain states, and the government had no power or authority to abolish it in such states, but the position of Mr. Lincoln was, that the general Government had the power and legal right to prevent the spread of that system into other states or territories. He claimed that this was the policy of the founders of the United States. That while the Government could not abolish slavery in the states wherein it existed, yet it could and should, by proper legislation, prevent the admission of any more slave states, and it was the general understanding of the northern people that this doctrine was finally settled by said Compromise Measure of 1850. Mr. Douglas, by an amendment to said bill, thus announced his doctrine of squatter sovereignty, which he thought would secure for himself the solid vote of the South for the presidency. He claimed "that the Compromise Measure of 1850 was void and inoperative for the reason that it was inconsistent with the principles of slavery in the states and territories as recognized in and by that same measure," and declaring it to be "the true intent and meaning of this measure not to legislate slavery into any state or territory, nor to exclude it therefrom, but to leave the people thereof perfectly free to form and regulate their domestic institutions in their own way, subject only to the Constitution of the United States."

This measure was plausible on its face, but it was not popular in either section, North or South. The abolitionists, and by this time the great majority of the northern people bitterly condemned this measure as unnecessarily reopening the

slavery question and making it possible for the admission of more slave states. The South opposed this bill on principle. Jefferson Davis, then a senator from the State of Mississippi, thus stated the claims of the South. He said in substance, that slaves were recognized as property by the Constitution of the United States and the supreme court of the United States, and hence the slave holder had the same right to take and hold his slaves as property in any territory as the northern farmer had to take and hold his horses and cattle in such territory. That it became and was the duty of the general Government to protect the slave owner in his slave property the same as it would protect the owner of horses and cattle therein. This doctrine of squatters sovereignty seemed plausible, and in the hands of such a skilled legislator as was Stephen A. Douglas, it can readily be seen how he could and did convince a large faction of his party that he was in the right, and the debate over this question ended in the Civil war. Mr. Lincoln exposed the fallacy of this doctrine by calling attention to the legal difference between slave property and other forms of property. Slavery could not exist under the common law, nor under the law of nature; it could not exist in the absence of local or statutory law creating and protecting it. Prior to what was called the "Dred Scott Decision," no court of any country had ever held that men could be held as slaves in any state or territory where there was no law creating or protecting it. Freedom is the natural condition. Slavery in human beings has no foundation except in statutory law.

The Little Giant was short lived. Its proprietor, George M. Binckly, abandoned its publication and started another paper here which he called "The Chariton Mail." This paper was also short lived. A. C. Cameron and W. T. Wade afterwards became interested in this paper, but for some reason unknown at this time, the Giant and the Mail were both abandoned. John Edwards and F. M. Fairbrother then founded

THE CHARITON PATRIOT

in 1857. This was the first republican paper published in Lucas county. It has been a consistent political paper ever since. In the year 1898 Mr. S. M. Green, proprietor of a Chariton paper known as the Herald, purchased the Chariton Patriot and combined the two, issuing what is called the Her-

ald-Patriot. The following is a list of the men who have acted as editor of the Patriot at different times: John Edwards, Val Mendell, Chas. Austin, Eugene Fawcett, J. W. Ragsdale, Geo. H. Ragsdale, E. B. Woodward, T. M. Stuart, Moses Folsom, Elija Lewis, and S. M. Green, and the present editor and proprietor is N. D. Junkin.

We find among the records of the Lucas County Historical Society the following partial history of the Chariton Herald:

"The Chariton Herald completes sixteen years of existence today, November 24, 1898, and will begin next week on a Volume XVII, Number 1. During the sixteen years of its life the Herald has changed hands several times, so it has not had time to stagnate. The present owner, Samuel M. Green, bought the Herald of R. W. Bruce on last April 29. As nearly as we can compile a history from the records at hand, the life of the paper has been as follows:

"On September 25, 1885, it was established by J. D. Hull as a five-column quarto non-partisan paper, 'independent of any man, party, clique, or race.' Mr. Hull sold the paper on November 4, 1886, to J. Lee Brown, state auditor, who conducted it in a fearless manner, and enlarged it to a six-column quarto about a year later. On January 1, 1890, Mr. Brown consolidated it with the Lucas Ledger, and issued it in this way until April of the following year. It was sold to Chas. D. Brown & Co., on August 20, 1891, and on October 12, 1893, a half interest was sold to Ed. A. Brewster, of Creston, who remained with the paper only a few months. April 7, 1898, Walter Dewey, now editor of the Chariton Democrat, and Harry H. Crenshaw, of Albia, bought the paper. They thought to run an independent sheet, but it did not seem to work as well as a partisan paper, so on November 24, 1898, the partners sold to R. W. Bruce, of Leon, who edited the paper until it was bought by the present owner, four months ago today."

THE CHARITON LEADER

The Chariton Leader, a democratic paper, was first published under the name of "The Chariton Democrat," in the year 1867. John V. Faith was its editor and proprietor. He was an active enterprising newspaper man, but lacked discretion as an editor. About the year 1898 the name of the paper

was changed to that of "The Leader." The following are the names of its different editors, viz.: John V. Faith, Clint Pankhurst, Best & Axlin, N. B. Branner, D. M. Baker, F. Q. Stuart, W. H. Dewey, and its present editor and proprietor, H. W. Gittinger. The Leader has been a consistent democratic paper all of its life, but it has avoided partisanship under its present management.

Henry Gittinger is a born newspaper man. He is noted for his fair treatment of friend and foe. He is kind, genial and jovial, but woe to the man, men, or party who would seek to influence his action contrary to his ideas of justice and right.

Dan Baker, a former editor of the Leader, was regarded as one of the best local editors in the state. His goodnatured, bright and witty locals, attracted attention all over the state.

The people of Lucas county are justly proud of their papers, the Leader and the Herald-Patriot, and their weekly record of current events makes them indispensable.

In this connection it may be in order to call attention to the following historical facts in reference to newspapers. The first paper published in the United States was the Colonial Press, of Boston. The first political paper was the New York Journal, 1733. The first daily paper was the Philadelphia Advertiser. The first religious paper was the Record, published at Chillicothe, Ohio, 1814. The first agricultural paper was the American Farmer, published at Baltimore, 1818. The first commercial paper, the Price Current, was published at New Orleans, 1822. The first funny paper was the Morning Post published at New York, 1833. The first independent paper, the Herald, was published at New York, 1835. The first illustrated paper, the News, was published at Boston, 1853. The first religious daily paper was the Witness, published at New York, 1870. The first illustrated religious paper, the Weekly, was published at New York in 1871. The first paper west of the Mississippi river, the Republican, was published at St. Louis, 1808. The first illustrated daily in the world, the Graphic, was published at New York, 1873. The first woman's rights paper, the Lilly, was published at Seneca Falls, N. Y., in 1847. The Lilly was founded by Mrs. Amelia Bloomer, afterwards a resident of Council Bluffs, Iowa, and it flourished for six years.

THE CRIMINAL HISTORY OF THE COUNTY

While the criminal history of Lucas county is brief, it includes a few cases of homicide, which at the time shocked the community, and created great excitement. During the '80's there were a good many cases of horse stealing, and if there is anything that will exasperate farmers, it is the stealing of their horses. One case that very much shocked the people of Chariton was the shooting of Gaylord Lyman, sheriff of the county. Lyman had served one term as sheriff of the county and was a candidate for a second term. His competitor claimed that on account of Lyman's good nature and his easy way of getting along with criminals, he was unfitted for the position of sheriff, and that perhaps he did not have the courage to handle horse thieves and desperadoes which at that time infested the country. This was a mistake; no more courageous man lived than Gaylord Lyman. While he was quiet and avoided all difficulties with every person, yet very few men possessed greater courage than he did.

A few days prior to his death, he received a letter from some place in northern Missouri, containing an account of the stealing of a very fine horse. This letter particularly described the horse, and the supposed thief, and requested Mr. Lyman to keep watch for him.

A few days after receiving this letter he noticed a stranger riding a horse along the streets of Chariton, and the horse attracted his attention, as it seemed to fill the description of the stolen horse. He followed this fellow until he came to a blacksmith's shop, where he alighted and asked the blacksmith to shoe his horse. While the blacksmith was preparing to shoe the horse, Lyman got into a conversation with the thief and asked him several questions, inquiring where he was from and where he got the horse. The fellow soon became satisfied that Lyman was an officer, and he avoided his questions in such manner as to convince Lyman that he had stolen the horse, and that he was the very man described in the letter he had received. Lyman then frankly told him about the receipt of the letter, and informed him that it was his duty to arrest him, and he was going to do so. The thief then drew a revolver and told Lyman that he would shoot him if he attempted to arrest him. Lyman then approached him saying, "I guess you would not shoot," but the thief, after retreating a few steps, shot

Lyman, the ball entering his left breast, and he died from the effects of this wound about 8 o'clock the same evening.

As soon as he shot Lyman the thief ran out of the blacksmith's shop and turned down an alley, going east towards the timber, which was about half a mile from town. As he ran down the alley the fellow drew a knife and cut the harness from a horse that was hitched to a wagon and tied in the alley. Getting on this horse he rode east until he came to the timber. He there jumped off the horse and was soon hid in the timber and brush. Two or three parties reached him about the time that he was releasing the horse, but drawing his revolver he compelled them to retreat. A large number of men and boys followed the thief to the timber, and after searching through the brush and timber for him, from one until four o'clock, they were about to give up the chase, as they concluded that he had escaped, and they turned and started towards town, when a young man named Martin discovered the thief lying down in the hazel brush. Martin proceeded to arrest him. The fellow tried to shoot Martin, but being a large stout man, Martin at once caught his arm and hand in which he held the revolver and threw him down. Others came to Martin's relief and the thief was overpowered, handcuffed and brought to town.

When he arrived in town a large crowd, wild with excitement, gathered around him and insisted on hanging him. Someone procured a rope and the cry, "Hang him, hang him," was taken up by a hundred men. However, several citizens, chief among them being O. L. Palmer, a merchant of Chariton, protested against this proposition to hang the thief. He talked earnestly to this crowd of mad men. He called the attention of the crowd to the fact that this man was then in their power and could not escape. He would be tried and convicted, and to hang him under the circumstances would be a cowardly criminal act, and a disgrace to our town and county. To make such a speech under the circumstances to that body of mad men was a courageous act.

The crowd for the time seemed to abandon the idea of hanging the thief. However they made no promises, but sullenly moved around in such manner as to leave the impression that it was only a question of time when they would carry out their threats to hang him.

Mr. Lyman having expressed the desire that the thief should come to see him, he was taken down to the house where Lyman was lying. Lyman asked him why he shot him. He replied that he had been drinking, and that he was drunk when he shot. He asked Lyman to forgive him, and Lyman did so, in such a manner as to convince every one who heard him of his sincerity, and actual sorrow for the thief. Some members of the Vigilant Committee had told Lyman that the thief would be hung that night.

The thief was then taken back to the court house and placed in a small room, which was carefully guarded until about nine o'clock, when the bell announcing the death of Lyman rang out, and the mob gathered together and went to the courthouse, broke down the doors of the room in which the thief was kept, and after placing a rope around his neck, took him to an upper room in the courthouse, and after fastening the end of the rope to some object there, they pushed the thief out of an upper window, where he hung until an undertaker cut him down.

The question may be asked, Why did this thief shoot Lyman? While he may have been drinking, he was not so drunk but that he knew just what he was doing when he fired the fatal shot. He must also have known that he would certainly be caught and punished for murder when he fired that shot. Why then, we repeat, would he do it? The answer is found in the fact that such characters regard an officer who undertakes to arrest them, as a personal enemy, seeking to deprive them of their liberty. If he reasoned at all at the moment that he fired this shot, he reasoned in this way: "This man is trying to place me in prison for life, he will laugh about his success in causing me to languish in a dungeon for perhaps all of my life," and with this thought came the malicious impulse to kill, that is, kill the man who was doing him this great wrong. In this momentary wave of malice, he lost sight of the wrong he was doing, and the punishment that would surely follow his act.

THE ARCHIBALD CASE

Another case, interesting in the legal question involved therein, was that of the State of Iowa vs. Thomas Kelley and his wife. They were indicted for the murder of an old Irish-

man named Archibald. Archibald was an old bachelor, who lived by himself in Chariton. He was the owner of the little property on which he lived, and he also had about $1,000 in money, which he kept secreted on his person. He was quite a miser and would frequently beg a meal of victuals, secreting the fact, as much as he could, that he had money. He would frequently ask an acquaintance for money to buy his dinner. Just across the street from where he lived, there lived an Irish family named Kelley.

Thomas Kelley and his wife, Margaret Kelley, constituted the family. Thomas Kelley was a great drunkard, and it was said that his wife could drink about as much whiskey as he could. The Kelleys knew that Archibald had this money and that he kept it secreted on his person. Archibald was frequently at their house, and they were frequently at his house. Mrs. Kelley desired to visit her people in Washington city, but she did not have the money necessary to make this trip, and it was believed by the people of Chariton who were best acquainted with her that she induced her husband to murder Archibald to get this money that she might take this trip to Washington. About eight o'clock that night they induced the old man, Archibald, to visit them. While he was sitting in a chair in the sitting room of their house, near a trap door which led to a cellar below, Kelley struck him with a large soldering iron, crushing his skull and instantly killing him. They then placed him in the cellar.

Mrs. Kelley went out to invite a few friends to come in and play cards. They came, and the Kelleys having a large supply of whiskey, the game of cards continued quite late at night. When the two friends afterward learned that old man Archibald's body was in the cellar, while they were playing cards above him, they were greatly shocked.

Tom Kelley was thoroughly drunk the next morning when he was seen by a neighbor at Archibald's house, rapping at the door and window, and hallooing to Archibald to get up. He was drunk enough to believe that this circumstance would tend to show innocence on his part when it was discovered, as he knew it surely would be discovered that Archibald had been murdered.

In the morning Mrs. Kelley was seen sweeping the yard in front of her house, especially the path leading to the outside gate, and some person in passing along the street noticed that

there was distinct evidence of something having been dragged in the dust across the street from the Kelley house towards Archibald's home. Someone having occasion to call on Archibald, went to his house and on opening the door found him lying on his bed, dead. Quite a crowd of neighbors immediately gathered at the Archibald house and the evidences that a murder had been committed were so plain that they began searching for his money. Having searched Kelley's house and failing to find the money there, some boys entered a small coal house on Kelley's lot, and there they found the money, $1,000 in bills, it having been placed in a tin can and covered over with fine coal.

Kelley and his wife were both indicted and the evidence was so strong and clear to the jury that it did not hesitate to find them guilty of murder in the first degree, and they were both sentenced to imprisonment in the penitentiary for life. But their counsel, Mitchell & Penick, interposed the plea for Mrs. Kelley that all that she had to do in the killing of Archibald was done in the presence of her husband, and the presumption of law was, that she acted under compulsion of her husband, and hence could not be convicted of the crime. This being a well-established rule of common law, the supreme court of Iowa, on her appeal, released her, and the last heard of her she was going on her contemplated visit to her relation at Washington city.

This was the first and only case in the State of Iowa that the supreme court has been called to pass on the question, and while her defense seems to be founded on a well-established rule of law, yet quite a number of people of Chariton, who knew the Kelleys best, fully believe that she was a greater criminal than her drunken husband, Tom Kelley.

THE GOLDWATER CASE

The next homicide committed in the county was the killing of a tramp who was traveling around the country engaged in sharpening scissors or shears for a living.

He visited the restaurant of a party named Goldwater, and upon having some trouble with Goldwater, he went outside the building and threw a brick against the window, badly breaking the same, whereupon Goldwater became angry, and rushing out of his restaurant shot him two or three times, and

he died the next day from the effect of such shots. Of course this was homicide committed in the heat of passion, and Goldwater was promptly convicted of manslaughter and sentenced to the penitentiary. While this was not a deliberate homicide, it showed that Goldwater, like too many men, strike or shoot in the heat of passion, regardless of the consequences. The idea of killing a man for breaking a window shows an utter disregard for human life.

THE DERBY STATE BANK ROBBERY

The next crime of any magnitude was the recent case of the robbery of the State Bank of Derby, which occurred in 1912, on the night of November 24th. Some person or persons entered the State Bank of Derby, and by the aid of explosives of some kind, blew open the safe and took from it the sum of about $4,000 in currency and gold, leaving a few hundred dollars of silver money scattered around over the floor. Strange to say, no one heard the explosion, and no one had any idea that the bank had been robbed until the cashier of the bank opened its door about seven o'clock the next morning. The parties committing this crime were evidently experts in the use of explosives. What they did to drown the noise, no one knows, but parties in houses not far from the bank did not hear the explosion at all. The fact that the bank had been robbed was immediately spread over the country by telegrams, and about one week after the robbery three parties were arrested in Omaha, charged with this crime. They were brought to Chariton, indicted and convicted. Although the jury did not hesitate to find them guilty on circumstantial evidence alone, yet a great many people who heard the trial claim that the evidence was insufficient to convict them, and their attorneys have appealed the case to the supreme court.

The evidence showed that these parties had been staying around at Chariton and Derby and other towns in that locality for five or six months preceding the crime, but it was further shown that quite a large number of idle men were in that locality a good part of the summer, seeking employment on the new Rock Island railroad, which was being built through Chariton. It was shown that these defendants had boarded at a boarding house near the Burlington depot for several weeks preceding the crime, that is, they would stay there a

few days at a time, and one of them was engaged in traveling over the country selling threads and needles at private houses. He was seen at Derby the day before the robbery occurred. He was going over the town selling needles at private houses. When he was arrested at Omaha, about one week after the crime was committed, he had in his possession two or three hundred dollars. He bought a suit of clothes at a clothing store there, and the clerk who waited on him testified that he paid for the same in new bank bills, being the bills of some national bank in Iowa. It was also shown by the state that about five hundred dollars of the money taken from the bank was in new bills of the Chariton National Bank; but the state failed to identify any of the bills found upon the person of one of the defendants as the bills of the Chariton National Bank.

As before stated the person who sold him the articles of clothing could not testify that the bills he used in paying for such clothing were the bills of any particular bank. All he could say was that they were new bills of some national bank in Iowa.

The strongest evidence against the defendants was the circumstance of finding upon the person of one of these defendants two or three hundred dollars a few days after the robbery, it having been shown that this defendant was begging money to buy his dinner a few days before he was arrested. The fact that these fellows were tramps, and that they were in the neighborhood of Derby selling needles the day before the bank was robbed, was sufficient to convict them in the minds of the jury. The crime being a new one in the community, created considerable interest and feeling, and a great many persons who heard the trial seemed satisfied that the evidence to convict them was not sufficient, and that they will be acquitted by the supreme court.

But the case is interesting in showing the ease and safety with which experts can blow open safes by the use of some explosive. It is not known just how such fellows can drown or hide the noise necessarily attending such an explosion, or just how they can protect themselves from the results thereof.

This explosion was followed by a fire, in which some papers in the bank were burned, and some of the books were seriously injured by the fire. It seems that the robbers

did not stop to put out the fire and it continued to burn for some time after they left.

If such fellows have discovered some method of drowning or preventing the occurrence of any noise attending such explosions, then they may safely operate or open safes in the most public places at night, without being detected.

This bank was insured against burglary or robbery and the bank did not lose anything.

WATERWORKS AND ELECTRIC LIGHT

For years the people of Chariton have discussed the question of municipal ownership of waterworks and electric light plants. Quite a large majority of the people seem to favor municipal ownership of these utilities. The arguments on each side are, at least, plausible. It is strenuously claimed on one side that the private owner of these plants can and would operate them at a much less cost than can be done by the city. Perhaps this is true, but if such plants can be operated at a profit, or in such a way as to reduce the cost of water and light to citizens, it would seem that experience by the city in the operation of such plants would enable it to operate the same as cheap as individuals or companies could operate them.

One thing is sure, the city is learning something about such plants and the operation thereof all the time. One important thing we have learned is that we can operate both plants together much cheaper than to operate them separately. We can and do pump the water for the waterworks with the same engine and by the same power used to generate electric light.

About thirty years ago a council was elected especially to secure electric lights. It was composed chiefly of young men, who never had any experience in such matters, and, of course, it made mistakes. In the first place it made a material mistake in locating the plant some distance from the railroad, where the coal hauling became, and has been, an important item in the cost of operating the plant. Again, the engine proved to be too small and after a few years the city was required to change it for one of larger capacity. And during the last fifteen years other changes have been made, increasing the cost of the plant. But notwithstand-

ing these mistakes, which are nothing more than might have been expected of men attempting to install such plants without experience, the electric light plant has grown better and more valuable all the time; and in fact, there are no complaints about the service.

Five or six years ago the city undertook to install waterworks. It obtained a bid from a Kansas City firm, which proved to be very reasonable. In fact, this firm did not expect to and did not make any money on this contract. They had quite a number of expert employees, and they desired to keep them to be ready for such work when it opened up in the spring, hence they did not expect to make money on this job, but were satisfied if they could make enough to come out whole. They did so and the result was that Chariton secured waterworks for about twenty thousand dollars less money than if it had waited until spring to let the contract.

Water was secured by sinking wells in the Chariton river bottom, near the city, and, as before stated, it is pumped from such wells into a large steel tank located near the city hall by the same power that operates the electric plant.

It is claimed by some that the water source is insufficient or will be insufficient for a growing town, but on the other hand it is claimed that if one well or two wells is insufficient to furnish the water required there is no reason why the city could not install a system of wells so arranged as to convey all the water in all of them to some central well; however, if this is not feasible the railroad company have demonstrated the fact that an abundance of good water can be obtained by the building of a dam or reservoir across some deep ravine near the city. Thus far one or two wells have been sufficient to furnish all water required.

The Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad Company have provided a dam or reservoir whereby they have secured all the water they can use, and experts claim that this company will use two or three times as much water as will the city of Chariton.

The new St. Paul & Kansas City Short Line Railroad Company are also building an immense reservoir or dam several miles from their proposed depot in Chariton, where they expect to obtain all water required for their use. This is simply the collection of rain water in a very large body.

where they expect it will be kept pure by the winds and sun, and they can see that it is protected from filth of all kinds. The old idea of planting trees around such artificial lakes has long since been abandoned, in favor of the theory that the winds and sunlight will have more to do in keeping this large body of water pure than the presence of trees around it.

THE COUNTY POOR FARM

Perhaps the most deserving institution in the county of Lucas is what is called the county poor farm. It lacks a great deal of being a poor farm; in fact, it is one of the best small farms in the county. It adjoins the town of Chariton, and with its buildings could be sold for three hundred or four hundred dollars per acre. It consists of 200 acres of well-improved land. The buildings on it cost the county about twenty thousand dollars. It is purely a humane institution, made to care for the aged, and for men and women who are unable to provide for themselves. Such institutions now exist in every civilized country.

The duty of the people generally to care for people who are no longer able to care for themselves is recognized in every civilized country; to have people starve for want of food, or suffer for want of clothing, would be a disgrace to any civilized community.

It is true that it may be humiliating to persons, especially to those who have seen better days financially, and yet, there is another view of the question which should relieve persons who are sensitive about becoming a county charge, and that is that their condition arose without fault upon their part, amid the ever changing financial condition of men, who, perhaps, have at one time been financially independent, may have lost their property through sickness, misfortune and in different ways, in which it can be said, that they are not to blame for their present condition. A mistake in an investment may suddenly result in rendering a man insolvent, where, perhaps, a few days prior to such investment he was entirely solvent, and had ample property to provide a home and a living for himself without the aid of the public. Only a few months ago, an old man, formerly a successful farmer, with a well stocked farm of his own, died as an occupant of our county farm. Twenty-five

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, RUSSELL

CHRISTIAN CHURCH, RUSSELL

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

years ago he was considered a well-to-do farmer, and was nominated by one of the political parties of the county as a candidate for the office of representative in our state legislature. Suddenly he lost his property in the business of buying and selling horses, and then, one by one, the different members of his immediate family died, and after attempting for a while to live by himself, he gave it up, and applied at the county poor farm for a home and the necessaries of life. We understand that he took a philosophical view of the situation, and was entirely contented and satisfied with his home. Being of a social disposition he could and did find persons at this county home with whom he could converse, and pleasantly pass his time, and then when he desired to do so, he could walk into town and visit with his friends and acquaintances there, and this way he passed his remaining years in contentment.

There are doubtless many persons who take this view of this institution, and in this way the great benefit arising from institutions of this kind is demonstrated. While, of course, such homes are not self sustaining, for the reason that many of their occupants are not physically able to labor or conduct the farm, yet the immense garden, cared for largely by the labor of the occupants, does much towards furnishing the institution all vegetables it may require or use. However, there is sometimes some trouble in securing a competent man for the position of superintendent of this poor farm. It requires a man of great patience, and one who is well supplied with common sense and tact in handling people. A superintendent who does not possess these qualities would likely at times meet with some difficult problems, which, perhaps, he could not solve. We had one superintendent who, becoming exasperated at the misconduct of a patron of the institution, so far forgot himself as to assault and strike one of the inmates of the farm, which resulted in the arrest and final discharge of the superintendent. While, of course, he was exasperated at the misconduct of the party, yet a man who could not control his own temper was wholly unfit for that position. But, as a general rule, our superintendents have had the disposition and ability to fully comprehend the duties of their position, and avoid such disgraceful controversies with the inmates.

The actual cost of maintaining such an institution is comparatively small, when we consider the vast work, and vast good that it is doing. As an illustration of the extent of its work its record will show a number of cases wherein strangers or citizens of the county, unable to care for themselves, upon receiving some personal injury, were sent to the poor farm, where they were nursed to health by this institution, without reward, or the hope thereof, except in the satisfaction of our people in extending aid to their weak and dependent fellow men.

Tom Paine expressed the thought, that as we are all the children of God, one man could not better express his reverence for his Creator or better please his Creator, than by kindly treating one of His children.

PURCHASE OF THE POOR FARM

In 1869 the board of supervisors concluded to submit to the voters of the county a proposition to purchase a farm adjoining the town of Chariton for a poor farm. The following is a copy of the

RESOLUTION

adopted by the supervisors, to wit:

"Whereas, William Skidmore offers to sell the southeast quarter of Section 13, Township 72 north, Range 22 west, and also the southwest quarter of the southwest quarter of Section 18, Township 72 north, Range 21 west, for the sum of $10,-500.00, to the county of Lucas; and the Board of Supervisors being fully of the opinion that said farm and buildings are suitable for a poor farm and,

"Whereas, there are sufficient funds on hand, to pay for the same and that there would be no additional levy necessary to be made to pay for the same, it is therefore ordered that the question of purchase be submitted to the voters of this county for their ratification or rejection, at the general election to be held on the 2nd Tuesday of October, 1869."

The above report of the committee was adopted by the board, and the proposition was submitted to a vote of the people at the time named therein with the following result:

For the purchase .....804 votes.
Against the purchase .....385 votes.

Whereupon the purchase of said farm, on the terms above stated, was consummated on the 18th day of October, 1869, and William Skidmore, and his wife, America Skidmore, executed and delivered to Lucas county a warranty deed for the 200 acres of land above described, for which the county paid to them the consideration of $10,500.

The same year L. Stanley was placed in charge of the farm as superintendent, and remained there until March 7, 1871, when Josiah Critchfield was appointed superintendent by the board of supervisors, who has managed the farm and house satisfactorily.

The reports of the superintendents of this farm in and during the years 1871 to and including the year 1880, show the business-like manner in which this institution has been conducted, as follows:

1871

Number of paupers received in the house	18	
Number died	1	
Discharged	9	
Number remaining	9	
Receipts from the farm		$ 55.05
Disbursements		150.00

1872

Number of paupers received	24	
Number discharged	18	
Receipts from farm		592.75
Disbursements		354.45
For new barn		2,300.00

1873

Number of paupers received	7	
Number died	2	
Discharged	10	
Receipts from farm		1,118.00
Disbursements		380.44
For an addition to house		650.00

1874

Number of paupers received	9	
Number discharged	11	
Receipts from farm		674.09
Disbursements		763.58

1875

Number of paupers received	10	
Discharged	3	
Receipts from farm		1,048.45
Disbursements		729.23

1876

Number of paupers received	22	
Number born	1	
Number died	2	
Number discharged	19	
Receipts from farm		59,205.00
Disbursements		1,255.36

1877

Number of paupers received	19	
Number born	3	
Number died	2	
Number discharged	15	
Receipts from farm		222.77
Disbursements		1,422.42

1878

Number paupers received	19	
Number died	3	
Number discharged	18	
Receipts from farm		566.35
Disbursements		988.55

1879

Number of paupers received	37	
Number discharged	37	
Number died	3	
Receipts from farm		685.49
Disbursements		965.22

1880

Number paupers received	16	
Number died	1	
Number discharged	19	
Receipts from farm		66,249.00
Disbursements		1,081.01

This record shows that there were only 150 paupers received at this farm during 11 years, of whom eight were born there. During the same time 150 were discharged, including thirteen by death. The total expenditures of this institution during said eleven years amounted to about $10,974.35, including the cost of a barn and an addition to the house. The total receipts from the farm during this time amounted to $6,122.84, thus leaving a deficiency of $4,851.51. In addition to these expenditures, about 300 tramps were kept over night, and furnished from one to two meals each in each of the years 1878, 1879 and 1880.

The above system of keeping a record of the receipts and expenditures of this county institution, has continued and still exists, and as the population of the county increases, it necessarily causes an increase in the receipts and expenditures thereof, yet, owing to the good management thereof it has not proven any great burden. At each session of the board of supervisors a committee, or frequently the entire board, visit this poor farm, and they thus keep in touch therewith, and see that its management is proper and economical, and considering the great relief it affords to the helpless and needy, this farm is a credit and honor to the county. Of course, the county has to bear the burden of maintaining the farm and the buildings thereon. In the year 1904 the board found it necessary to build a new house therefor.

After advertising the proposition to furnish all materials and build such house, the contract for this work was let to the lowest responsible bidder. Alonzo Hoagland, an architect of Chariton, being the lowest responsible bidder for this work, the contract was let to him, for the sum of $13,800, and the result is, that the county has secured a large, comfortable house, well situated and suited for the purposes of a poor farm.

In a financial report of Lucas county, for the year 1904, prepared by H. C. Dillman, county auditor, there appears the following statement, showing the cost of the new poorhouse, and the expense attending its operation for one year.

Expense of County Farm House to January 1, 1904

On building contract	$13,800.00
Extra on change of plans	1,090.08
Drainage	181.00
Architect	210.00
On heating and plumbing	1,500.10
Cistern	293.90
Range	125.00
Total	$17,200.08

Pauper

Mdse.	$1,488.15
Overseer poor	150.00
County physician	408.00
Deaf and dumb	8.39
Burying paupers	94.00
Small pox, Jackson township	187.08
Total	$2,335.62

Poor Farm

Steward	$ 500.00
Labor	621.34
Mdse.	1,079.77
Total	$2,201.31

WEATHER REPORTS

DATA RELATIVE TO THE CROP AND WEATHER CONDITIONS OF IOWA

We are indebted to Mr. C. C. Burr, a farmer of Lucas county, for the following interesting data concerning the crop and weather conditions of Iowa, during the years 1890 to 1912 inclusive. In inclosing this data Mr. Burr says:

"I am mailing you herewith some data, relative to the crop and weather conditions of Iowa, and especially of the year 1912, the year making a new record, as to the amount and quality of crops grown. The result is great prosperity for the producer, as there is good demand for all farm products, at satisfactory prices, and general prosperity abounds. Clippings, from State and National Service."

"The year 1912 was abnormal in many respects, the month of March was the coldest month of that name on record, and the snowfall exceeded that of any month, of any year on record. Highways were drifted full, and railway trains delayed for two and three days at a time. Freezing temperature was frequent during April and May, and a light frost on June 7th. Yet under these adverse conditions, Iowa harvested the greatest general crop ever grown, and it was saved in fine condition. The precipitation for the year was 28.89 inches, or nearly four inches less than normal. The normal ten-year average rainfall is about 33 inches. The temperature ranged from 37 degrees below zero on January 12th, to 104 degrees above on September 8th. The year with the greatest amount of rainfall was 1902, 43.82 inches; the year with the least rainfall was 1910, with 19.87 inches. There were 164 clear days, 97 cloudy, and 104 partly cloudy. Another noticeable feature of the year, was the absence of severely destructive storms during the crop season—the rainfall was about as the growing crops required for the best results, and the soil absorbed it all."

COMPARATIVE DATA FOR THE STATE—ANNUAL

	Temperature						Precipitation in inches			
	Mean annual	Highest	Date	Lowest	Date		Annual	Greatest annual	Least annual	Av. snowfall
1890	48.0	110	July 13	27	January 22		31.30	45.74	16.00	....
1891	47.3	106	Aug. 9	31	February 4		32.90	49.05	23.48	....
1892	46.6	104	July 11	38	January 19		36.58	48.77	24.78	34.2
1893	45.7	102	July* 13	36	January 14		27.59	33.27	19.19	37.2
1894	49.7	109	July 26	37	January 25		21.94	29.81	15.65	19.2
1895	47.2	104	May 28	33	February 1		26.77	35.25	18.57	26.0
1896	48.6	104	July 3	20	January 4		37.23	51.60	28.68	22.6
1897	47.8	106	July* 23	30	January 25		26.98	36.18	20.21	38.8
1898	47.7	103	Aug. 20	25	December 31		31.34	55.47	19.51	40.3
1899	47.3	104	Sept.. 6	40	February 11		28.68	42.06	21.79	23.4
1900	49.3	103	Aug. 3	27	February 15		35.05	47.33	25.05	25.8
1901	49.0	113	July 22	31	December 15		24.41	37.69	16.35	38.5
1902	47.7	98	July 30	31	January 27		43.82	58.80	20.14	28.0
1903	47.2	101	Aug. 24	27	December 13		35.39	50.53	26.41	19.4
1904	46.3	100	July 17	32	January 27		28.51	38.93	19.34	29.2
1905	47.2	104	Aug. 11	41	February 2*		36.56	52.26	24.66	38.3
1906	48.4	102	July 21	32	February 10		31.60	44.34	20.63	32.8
1907	47.4	102	July 5	31	February 5		31.61	43.90	19.93	24.0
1908	49.5	101	Aug. 3	18	January 29		35.26	49.98	24.11	22.7
1909	47.4	103	Aug.* 15	26	Feb'ary* 15		40.01	53.48	27.20	49.0
1910	48.6	108	July 16	35	January 7		19.87	27.99	12.11	23.4
1911	49.5	111	July* 3	35	January 3		31.37	46.77	19.74	35.3
1912	46.4	104	Sept. 8	47	January 12		28.89	38.13	15.25	39.5

* And other dates.

COMPARATIVE DATA FOR THE STATE—DECEMBER

Year	Temperature			Precipitation		
	Mean	Highest	Lowest	Average	Greatest	Least
1890	29.1	72	–18	.45	1.40	.00
1891	32.3	72	–14	2.41	4.50	1.21
1892	18.9	68	–29	1.65	3.04	.20
1893	22.0	70	–21	1.31	2.80	.46
1894	30.1	73	–17	.95	1.75	.25
1895	25.4	63	–16	1.63	5.74	.00
1896	30.8	70	–10	.65	1.79	T
1897	18.0	60	–25	1.65	3.22	.61
1898	18.1	60	–25	.48	1.70	T
1899	22.6	75	–19	1.61	4.28	.10
1900	26.9	63	–10	.45	2.70	T
1901	20.5	64	–31	.93	2.75	.05
1902	20.1	59	–20	2.23	5.51	.67
1903	19.6	58	–27	.41	1.96	T
1904	23.4	67	–19	1.44	3.68	.06
1905	27.0	62	–11	.52	1.69	T
1906	25.7	65	– 9	1.43	2.81	.37
1907	28.8	62	– 9	1.00	2.28	.05
1908	27.2	67	–17	.57	2.07	.05
1909	15.1	60	–26	2.18	6.10	.89
1910	23.4	57	–14	.37	1.39	.01
1911	27.9	60	–24	2.57	4.43	.62
1912	29.2	64	–13	.74	1.75	.10

T indicates a Trace.
– indicates temperature below zero.

AGRICULTURE

The prosperity of Lucas county is largely dependant upon agriculture. This is the foundation of her wealth, and business of all kinds necessarily goes up and down on the prospect of crops. It is true that we have an abundance of coal, which would be useful in operating manufactures, but we have no rock or other natural advantages, upon which to found manufactures.

Our chief agriculture products are corn, hay, oats, timothy and blue grass seeds. Of late years our crops of timothy and blue grass seeds have become a very important item. Since the year 1900 farming has been considered the most lucrative business in which men could engage in Iowa. Prior to 1900 the market value of improved farms in Lucas county ranged from $15.00 to $50.00 per acre, owing to the improvements thereon, and, as a general rule, farming was not considered a money-making business. For a period of about thirty years prior to 1900, if a farmer counted anything for his own time and labor, it was almost impossible for him to make money at farming. About the year 1885 Governor Boies, in a carefully prepared paper, showed conclusively that the actual cost of raising corn would and did amount to $.25 per bushel, and during the thirty years' period above mentioned, the price of corn was usually less than $.25 per bushel, and never more.

If a farmer owned his farm and had it payed for and had sufficient help in his own family to cultivate it, he could always make a good living and perhaps accumulate something, but if he allowed himself anything for his time and labor in operating the farm, or interest on his investment, he could not make anything. These facts, we repeat, were demonstrated by Governor Boies in his paper above mentioned.

During the thirty-year period above mentioned the market value of corn in Iowa ranged all the way from $.10 to $.25 per bushel, and the larger part of this time corn was selling in the market for less than $.25 per bushel. During the time above stated farmers did not attempt to raise wheat. For some unknown reason the average crop of wheat at that time ranged from ten to fifteen bushels per acre, and hence farmers found it cheaper to buy their flour from the mills in Kansas and Minnesota, rather than attempt to raise

wheat. But about the year 1900 a sudden and important change took place in the price of farms and in the business of farming in Iowa. Farms which had been selling on the market for from $15.00 to $50.00 per acre, immediately arose in value from $40.00 to $80.00 per acre, and they continued to increase until they are now selling at from $40.00 to $125.00 per acre. The reason for this increase was readily seen in the increased prices of farm products. The price of corn immediately rose from $.25 to $.50 per bushel and all farm products immediately doubled in value.

The change was surprising. In the twinkling of an eye the whole country seemed to change from a comparatively new country, where there seemed to be an over-supply of farms and farm products, to the conditions of an old country, with a large population, where farms and farm products were scarce, and belonged to the few, and where the large majority of the people did not have and could not obtain land. No such change was ever before experienced in this country and the astonishing fact is that there was nothing gradual about this change. It occurred at once without any seeming cause therefore. At one bound the whole country presented the appearance and actual conditions of an old and over crowded population. The people did not seem to realize this change or the cause thereof, but the fact that the opportunities to obtain homes and farms in Iowa had passed for men of moderate means became apparent. All at once the farmers of the county or those who had held the title or even equities in their lands, became independent financially. During the thirty-year period above mentioned many small farmers lost their farms, but there was still a large proportion of them, who, by selling corn at from fifteen to twenty-five cents per bushel, and by mortgaging their farms at for from $10.00 to $15.00 per acre, were enabled to hold the title thereto, and hence they received the benefits of this change.

The great advantages attending this marked change in the value of farms and farm products, came to the very class who most needed it—for years they had struggled to make a living for their families. At the prices at which they were compelled to sell their products it was impossible for them to make more than a mere living, and hence if they were so unfortunate as to become indebted, their only escape from a sale of their farms and homes was to mortgage them.

The large number of mortgages on farms became alarming. Loan agencies were established in every town in Iowa where debtors could borrow eastern money on farm mortgages.

Who could estimate the calamitous condition of the country, and especially of small farmers if these mortgages had been foreclosed. But this marked change in conditions not only saved a large class of the people of Iowa from utter financial ruin, but it placed them in independent circumstances and changed their financial destiny.

FARMING

This is an age of progress and it is evident that the business of farming, to be successful, must keep pace with the general improvements and advance in the methods of agriculture. While we boast of the fertility of our soil and the ability of our farmers to produce large crops, yet it is evident that our lands are capable of producing much more than they usually do and that the losses and waste attending our methods of farming should have long since suggested remedies therefor.

The fact that our lands are capable of producing much greater products than we usually realize therefrom is demonstrated by the results of farming in old countries. It is true that the cheapness of labor in old over-crowded countries enables them to expend more manual labor in the cultivation thereof than would be practicable in this country, but it is evident that by proper study we ought to be able to lop off a large part of the expenses attending farming in our country.

In the first place it is apparent that the cost of farm implements and modern farm machinery, robs the farmer of a large per cent of the profits attending his work. Think for a moment of the large amount of money invested in modern farm implements and farm machinery in Lucas county. Then think of the money required to keep such machinery in proper repair and condition, and the constant deterioration of such machinery, and the necessity of replacing it with new and improved machinery every few years. When we contemplate this large drain on the business of the ordinary farmer, it becomes apparent that there must be some remedy therefor. He cannot abandon the use of

such machinery and go back to primitive methods. He could not think of going back to the use of the scythe or the cradle to harvest his grain nor can he go back to the primitive methods of preparing his ground for the crop or of planting his corn with a hoe. He must purchase and keep on hand the modern implements and machinery for a few weeks' use each year in planting and harvesting his crops.

SUGGESTIONS OF A PRACTICAL AND SUCCESSFUL FARMER

The following suggestions of a practical and successful farmer may be worthy of consideration:

He says: "As a general rule the farmer in the climate of Iowa only has about thirty days to prepare the ground and plant or sow the seeds. As a general rule in order to procure the best results this must be done in the month of May. There may be exceptions to this general rule, owing to the weather conditions, but as a rule corn planted in April or June does not produce a full crop. Again, there is a proper time for harvesting crops, and there is a loss attending such harvesting of crops if the work is done outside of this proper time. To be successful and achieve the best results, crops must be planted and harvested at the proper time. Hence such times are the busy times of a farmer, and it is at such times that he requires the use of the best modern appliances and machinery, and hence to require him to invest the money necessary to purchase such machinery and to keep it in good repair and condition, is an oppressive tax on this industry. This, I think, could be avoided by an arrangement between farmers whereby one person with a proper knowledge of such machinery should engage in the business of assisting farmers in each township or smaller district in the planting, sowing and harvesting of his crops. He could, with a sufficient supply of machinery and force, prepare the ground for crops, plant or sow the same and harvest the same within the crop season, and I am satisfied that the increased production attending this method would more than pay the cost of such help.

"Such person, with a proper equipment, could insure the seeding of all lands in his district within the time required, and with such assistance, the crops could all be harvested at such time and in such manner as to avoid losses therein.

"If it be said that this looks too much like farming by proxy the answer is that the farmer, with his force, could reduce the cost of this plan by assisting therein and he would be employed in the cultivation of his crops from the time they were planted up to or near harvest time.

"Again: In this way the farmer would secure the planting and harvesting of his crops much cheaper than he could by purchasing machinery and attempting to perform this work himself. Having procured the necessary machinery and made arrangements to properly care for it and having provided himself with all appliances necessary to keep it in repair, the party engaged in such business would necessarilly become an expert in taking care of and operating such machinery, and hence, the farmer would reap the benefits and advantages of such reduction in the reduced price of the services rendered by such expert.

"The essential advantage of this plan to the farmer is in securing the planting and harvesting of his crops at the proper time. Nature has provided for a seed time and harvest. This law is inexorable and if it is not observed the penalty provided therefor will surely follow.

"If the ground is not properly prepared for sowing, or if the seed is not sown at the proper time the injurious effects of such failure are plainly seen, not only in the growing product, but in the quality and quantity of the matured product.

"Any person can see this result in the crops on each side of a highway as he passes along. The corn crop on one side of the road may have a healthy appearance while the crop on the other side of the highway may seem to be in an unhealthy condition; stunted and materially injured in its growth. What is it that produces this difference? It is not in the soil for that is the same. It is not in the failure of sunshine or rain. The conditions in this respect have been the same. Observation will demonstrate that this material difference has been caused by the failure to properly prepare one field for planting, or in failing to plant it at the proper time.

"It is a fact well known to farmers that the plowing or breaking of land when the ground is wet, is a positive injury to land; an injury, from the ill effects of which it will require at least one year for the ground to fully recover. It

will require at least one year to dissolve the clods produced by plowing the land when it is wet. The first year will produce an immense crop of clods and weeds. Hence, the absolute necessity of the farmer improving every moment of the short time allowed him in this climate to plant and seed his lands at the right time. Time is the essence of this problem. At most, as a general rule, he only has about thirty days to accomplish this important work and from this brief time we must deduct the days when, on account of rains, he must cease work.

"I believe that the plan or scheme above suggested would revolutionize this work and result in the great advantage to the small farmers of the country."

If the scheme above suggested is feasible and could be enforced it would seem that it would not only eliminate the great burden on the small farmer of having to furnish expensive farm machinery, but it would insure better crops. It may not be the best remedy for the ills mentioned, but if it should lead others to devise a better plan it will have effected a much needed reform.

It is also evident that the time is not far distant when electric power will be largely used in farming, especially in marketing farm products. In Minnesota and Canada electric power is largely used in operating gang plows and harvesting machinery, thereby eliminating the great expense of purchasing and keeping numerous horses, but, we repeat, the greatest advantage is found in the fact that this important work is accomplished at the proper time.

RAILROADS

Lucas county is well supplied with railroads. It has the main line of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad running east and west through the county. Then it has a branch railroad extending south to St. Joseph, Missouri, and there connecting with a direct road to Kansas City and Omaha. Then it has another branch road extending northwest to Indianola in Warren county, where it connects with a branch of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad, running to Des Moines.

The Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad is now engaged in building a line of railroad from the town of Carlysle

in Warren county, running north and south through Lucas county, to the town of Allerton in Wayne county, a distance of about sixty-eight miles. This will give it a direct connection between Des Moines and Kansas City.

Instead of first building a temporary cheap road, as has been the custom with railroads, with the idea of improving it and straightening it afterwards, this company is building a first-class road bed in the beginning, so that when completed it will at once assume the position of a first-class road, and it will doubtless constitute a part of its main line from Chicago to the Gulf of Mexico and the Pacific coast.

The history attending the building of said roads is interesting to the people generally. A short time prior to the year 1858 the Burlington and Missouri River Railroad Company was organized to build that road from Burlington, Iowa, to Plattsmouth on the Missouri river, but for several years this enterprise moved along very slowly. It secured a congressional grant of the undisposed of public lands lying within fifteen miles on each side of the established line of the road. In some counties, especially in the counties of Union, Adams and Montgomery, the company under this grant acquired the title to many thousand acres of valuable lands, and it obtained the title to lands in every county traversed by the road west of Wapello county.

At that time railroad companies expected the people along the line thereof to aid in the construction thereof. In the first place this aid was in the shape of subscriptions to the stock of the company at the rate of one hundred dollars per share, but after the road was built this stock was sold by the subscribers at from $10.00 to $25.00 per share and a short time after these subscribers had disposed of their stock it was selling in the market at from $75.00 to $100.00 per share. The main line of the Burlington Railroad was completed through this county about 1868. Then about the year 1880 the Burlington Company built what is known as the Chariton & St. Joseph road, and about the year 1890 it built what is commonly known as the North Branch to Indianola, and in 1911 the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad Company commenced the construction of its railway, called the St. Paul and Kansas City Short Line Railroad, from Carlysle

to Allerton. The townships voted a local tax to aid in the building of the St. Joseph and Indianola branches.

Thus it is apparent that manufactories located at Chariton could send their products in every direction, and this advantage ought to result in the establishment of manufactories here.

COAL

For many years our state geologists have expressed the opinion that the western portion of this county was underlaid with deposits of coal, and for many years divers persons have undertaken to develop the same, but such efforts have been spasmodic and irregular and after sinking some shafts and for a time mining coal in paying quantities, the mines have been abandoned, to be taken up by other persons and again abandoned.

The prospects of the development of extensive coal mines in the county were never so bright as at the present time. The history attending the efforts to discover and develop such mines is long and interesting. It was known by the pioneers of the county that coal existed at different points in the county. At some places it could be seen in the banks of streams, where the water had washed away the earth to such extent as to expose the veins of coal. For many years farmers have been obtaining coal for their own use by drifting into hillsides, where veins of coal from eight to eighteen inches thick appeared. At other places persons have for many years mined coal from such thin veins and sold it at the nearest towns.

About the year 1871 one major safely of Ottumwa was led to believe that coal in paying quantities could be found in the western part of the county, but after making an effort, and expending some money to discover it, he abandoned the enterprise.

Afterwards about the year 1873 one N. M. Close, a resident of the county, also expended considerable time and money in prospecting for coal. He sank a shaft near the village of Lucas and was rewarded by finding a vein or rather a deposit of coal about twenty-four inches thick, at a depth of about one hundred feet from the surface. It having been determined that it would not pay to operate a mine of this

character the enterprise was again abandoned for several years and the public settled down to the belief that although coal in paying quantities existed in a large portion of the county, yet it would require quite a large sum of money to develop it and operate a mine.

At length about the year 1896 one William Haven undertook to solve the problem whether or not coal existed in the county in such quantities and of such quality as to pay for operating a mine. He obtained drills and experienced miners and proceeded to prospect for coal at a point about one mile east of Lucas. While, as the work progressed, the indications became favorable, yet it was impossible to induce men of means to risk anything in the enterprise, and it seemed that Mr. Haven's efforts and sacrifices would end in a failure, the same as his predecessors. But fully believing that the coal existed and that he could and would find it, he continued his efforts until at length rumor announced that "Haven has struck a seven-foot vein of coal." It proved to be true, with the exception that the coal or deposit was from five to seven feet thick. His shaft was located near the town of Lucas. A company known as "The Whitebreast Coal and Mining Company," was organized to operate this new mine and for a time, night and day shifts of miners continued with proper machinery to lift coal from a depth of about two hundred and fifty feet from the surface and load it on the cars of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad Company.

For about six years the villages of Lucas and Cleveland were the busiest little towns in Iowa. But it was afterwards ascertained that this coal did not exist in veins or regular strata, but in pockets, and that a five-foot deposit of coal might end at any time. Hence the extent of the coal at any particular place was found to be uncertain. For instance: the drill would pass through a deposit of coal from five to seven feet in thickness in a certain forty-acre tract of land, while two or three drill holes on the adjoining forty-acre tract would fail to show any indications of coal, except perhaps they would show the existence of the minor veins, which appear all over the county. Afterwards Mr. J. C. Osgood of Burlington, Iowa, became interested in Mr. Haven's mine and in a short time he acquired the controlling interest therein, and in his company called "The Whitebreast Coal and Mining Company." Mr. Haven then withdrew from

the company, and from the coal business in Lucas county, and engaged in other business.

After Mr. Osgood and his associates took charge of said mine. They procured the best mining machines then in use and a large number of miners and for a few years they did an extensive business in the mining, shipment and sale of coal in western Iowa, northern Missouri and eastern Nebraska. When the pockets of coal began to fail, they continually searched for other pockets by means of a diamond drill.

In this way he found another extensive pocket of coal at a point about five miles southwest of the town of Lucas and the business again revived. When this pocket was exhausted he then abandoned his mining enterprises in Lucas county.

While his mines were in full operation Mr. Osgood caused his company to issue and sell its bonds in the New York market, amounting to many thousands of dollars, such bonds being secured by a mortgage on all of its property, including its leases on several thousand acres of supposed coal lands, but when said mining operations ceased, the purchasers of said bonds brought an action against the officers of the company individually for misrepresentation in the sale of said bonds. This action was afterwards compromised and dismissed.

Afterwards Mr. H. L. Byers of Lucas, still believing that there were "millions" in the old coal mine near the town of Lucas, took possession of the shaft in said mine, pumped out the water, and proceeded with a few miners to mine, and by means of the old machinery to lift some coal daily from said mine. He claimed that a visit down the shaft would convince any person that there were millions of tons of the best quality of soft coal in sight. We have no doubt but that Mr. Byers actually believed that this was true. Mr. Walsh of Chicago sent an experienced coal miner to examine said mine and verify Mr. Byers' statements. This expert came and after making such examination reported that Mr. Byers' representations were true, and on his report to Mr. Walsh, he, Walsh, expended several thousand dollars in the purchase of new machinery for said mine. But in a short time this expert ascertained that he had been deceived by the appearances of said mine. That, in fact, the supposed sparkling coal, which

he could see in the said mine was not coal at all, but a black glistening material, wholly unfit for use as fuel.

Mr. Walsh abandoned said mine, having lost a few thousand dollars in this transaction. But this transaction did not affect Mr. Byers. He still claimed that there were millions in it, and in a short time he induced a Mr. ——— ——— of Kansas City to invest about thirty thousand dollars in said mine. The water was again pumped out. The machinery repaired, miners obtained and mining operations commenced again, but after a few weeks it was again demonstrated that there was nothing in it, and again it was abandoned. But Mr. Byers was not affected by this repeated failure; he still believed that by the investment of a few thousand dollars this mine would prove to be one of the best paying properties in the state.

While it seems that Mr. Byers is thoroughly mistaken in his judgment as to the value of his mine, yet we must credit him with an honest belief in the value of this property, and we do not doubt that if he had money to invest he would again risk it in an effort to operate said mine.

About the year 1906 Mr. William Haven again undertook to prospect for coal in the northeast part of the county and he continued his work until he discovered coal in paying quantities and of a good quality, and he secured by purchases and leases several hundred acres of land in which he became satisfied there was coal. Mr. Haven secured the assistance of a few wealthy men, residing at Aurora, Illinois, to prospect for coal. These men did not invest in this property with the view of operating a coal mine. They had very little experience in such business, but as they regarded such investment as safe and profitable they furnished the money necessary to acquire the title to a vast coal field, with the view that this property would become valuable, and they would leave to others the work required in securing a railroad to said mines, and in operating the same.

Fortunately for them the St. Paul & Kansas City Short Line Railroad which is now being built by the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad Company will pass through this coal field, and this will develop the most extensive coal mines in the state. The Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad Company and the North-Western Railroad Company have each secured coal rights in large tracts of lands in this local-

ity, and it is expected that each of these companies, as well as Mr. Haven's company, called "The Inland Fuel Company," will open and operate their mines in or during the next year.

The Inland Company has sunk one shaft and for the last five years it has furnished most of the coal used in the county. This shaft is located about five miles north of Chariton. The coal is of good quality, being almost free from clinkers, and producing fine white ashes.

A large number of farmers use this coal for heating purposes, rather than spend the time and labor required in chopping and hauling wood. We look forward to the time as not far distant when it will require thousands of dollars to meet the weekly or monthly payroll of numerous miners engaged in operating said coal mines, thereby largely increasing the volume of money in circulation in the county, and insuring local prosperity.

The Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad Company are now engaged in building a branch railroad extending from the town of Carlysle in Warren county to the town of Allerton in Wayne county, where it will connect with their line of railroad from Chicago to Kansas City and from there connecting with their lines of railroads to Los Angeles and the Gulf of Mexico. This will be a very important railroad. It passes through said coal field in Lucas county.

This company has secured the coal right in large tracts of land in Lucas county, and it will at once proceed to mine and develop coal mines in these lands.

The North-Western Railroad Company has also, by purchase and leases, secured coal rights in and under a large number of acres of land in this same coal field in Lucas county, and it is understood that it will undertake to open mines this season. Coal has never been discovered in the western or northern part of this state, nor has coal in paying quantities been discovered in northern Missouri or eastern Nebraska, and hence said proposed mines will find a market for much of their coal in said localities.

This new branch of the Rock Island road is called "The St. Paul and Kansas City Short Line Railroad." Contrary to the usual custom of railroad companies to build a temporary and cheap road bed in the beginning, and then improve and straighten the line thereof afterward, the

Rock Island Company is building this road in a permanent and first-class manner in the start. For instance, their right-of-way through the town of Chariton is about two hundred feet wide, thereby giving them an abundance of room for depot grounds and stock yards at convenient points. Instead of searching for cheap grounds for their stock yards and coal station they have, at a great expense, graded down hills and filled in ravines in order to place such improvements at the desired point or place.

Today, January 21st, 1913, they finished laying the rails from Carlysle to Chariton, and in a few weeks one can go from Chariton to Des Moines without changing cars.

THE COAL FIELDS OF LUCAS COUNTY

Under the above heading, Mr. Horace Barnes, the enterprising editor of the Republican, of Albia, Iowa, thus, in a late issue of his paper, correctly represents our coal interests:

"Some day, and that before long, the people of Chariton are going to be awakened by the blasts of powder shots which shot firers will touch off in mines of the Inland Fuel Company, three miles out from Chariton. The Chariton people are not aware at this time of what a wonderful body of coal lies so near their doors. If they do realize it they do not say, and the persons whom you talk to on the streets are dubious of this and dubious of that. The Chariton people are much like the Albia people. The earlier residents of Albia could see nothing in the question of there being coal under the land in this county, and they went dreamily to sleep and let outside capital come into the county and gobble all the fine coal lands and the Albians sat down to see millionaires made from the coal out-put, while they were satisfied with the trade which came to their stores as the result of the miners receiving their pay. This is practically the way it is in Chariton. I talked with a half dozen men, business men, and they stated the coal near there would never reach market, that mines would not be in operation until years after they were dead. They will have to die pretty shortly, for arrangements are now under way which will make Chariton one of the liveliest towns in the state.

"The Inland Fuel Company is the name of the company which has 10,000 acres of coal land either in their own right

or under such a lease that they can obtain it at any time. For the past eleven years the money has been poured into the mine. The income from the output has been barely enough to pay the men. But those who owned the mine were content with that. They have had one idea in view and that was to get the coal in sight, get the mine in such condition that when things did come that way they could mine the coal rapidly and profitably. There is not a mine in Iowa where such an extensive system has been followed as at the Inland Fuel Company. They have driven entries until at this time they have two and a half miles of entries. The greatest part of this has the rails laid. The mouth of the shaft below is of concrete with heavy steel beams extending across the roof and making it absolutely safe. The main entries have been driven and laterals have followed so that the men can always have an open course to freedom in case of accident. It must have taken considerable nerve to tackle the proposition the way it has been done—sinking dollar after dollar and no regular income. But the owners of the mine knew some day there would be a railroad come down that way and that hope is now realized. I was up there the other day when the final gap of the new Rock Island was completed and when the first train down over the new road came through the town. Chariton people hardly knew the new road had completed the gap, but those faithful fellows who for eleven years have been looking forward to just such a time knew it. They knew everything about it. It was a gala day for them, but they said nothing. Just kept on the even tenor of their way, knowing the long wait was about over and the mine would be given operation.

"The mine is one of the best in the state and has a quality of coal that is the best in the state. A government inspector was down in the mine and dug coal which he carried away with him and took for government inspection. A carload of the coal was also shipped for testing qualities and the report came back that it was the best Iowa coal which had ever been given a test. The men who have been backing the mine and awaiting the time for a railway, could afford to wait for they knew that when the time was ripe there would be a railway reach down into that section and give them the market they will seek. They have played the coal game similar to the railways. The latter will option

large fields, make purchases here and there and then let the coal lie in the ground until they get ready to come for it. This is the way it has been with the Inland Fuel Company. William Haven and George Verner have been right in the field all the time and have remained with the company during the entire eleven years and have spent the money carefully and honestly and they now have to show for it what will be one of the largest mines in the state.

"The coal is easily mined and will prove a bonanza for the men who have employment there. There has never been a charge of dynamite used in the mines. Black powder is sufficient to loosen the coal and one shot brings down great quantities of the coal. I was in one of the rooms which had been turned by Alfred Goater, a former Monroe county miner, and who made money during the days of the old Jack Oak and Cedar mines. Mr. Goater had a quantity of coal down with the one shot that would be the envy of every miner who could see it. Mr. Goater backs up the operators in the statement that it is the finest coal he has ever seen and the finest he has ever worked in. The company now gives employment to thirty men, but with the building of a new switch to connect with the Rock Island they can easily take care of three hundred men and in a very few days' notice. It is expected that the mine will be running full blast by next fall and at least three hundred if not four hundred men will be at work. The miners have a local union and there is no friction whatever between the men and the company. There has never been any disagreement made to the district officers and that speaks mighty well for the men. The officers of the local are C. H. Runnells, president; F. E. Johnson, secretary. The two men do all the business for the miners and there has never been any squabble of any kind. I believe it should be stated right here that I never met an operator who was more inclined to union labor than George Verner. He told me it would be impossible to run an open mine and even if he could he would never give countenance to such a thing. He believes fully in the labor movement and thinks it a great deal better for the miners and operators both. Operating a mine for eleven years with no strike, no trouble to report to the district officers and no friction means a whole lot in the mining industry and shows a confidence on the part of both the miner and operator. There has been one

man killed in the mine during all of this time. That was the man's own fault, but the company did not dodge behind any technicality. They saw to it that the man was buried as he should have been, and that his family was cared for until the wife found another husband. The accident was a peculiar one. One of the men was prying away on a prop with a crowbar, when the bar slipped, the man fell to the ground and the heavy iron bar fell with such force as to strike him across the stomach and cause his death.

"The vein of coal averages five feet and nine inches in thickness, and has no seams of rock or other impurities. It is the cleanest looking coal I have ever seen. The greater part of the mine has iron rails in position and dozens of rooms could be turned off rapidly. Wooden rails have been used in the new openings, as have been in all mines, and these are replaced with rails just as soon as the work is advanced to that point where there will be need for rooms. Thirty feet of solid slate overlies the coal, making a safe and easily kept on roof. The mine has the advantage of not only the excellent roof but also a fine footing for the props, there being absolutely no 'give' to the props when they are once set and the only way they will ever move is by the lapse of time.

"This mine is but one of the several bodies of coal which the Inland people control. They have other fields which they have prospected and which they will develop as time requires. It is their intention to sink more shafts and go after the coal for all it is worth when the opportune time arrives. They have the Rock Island now completed to give them an outlet and have hopes that the Milwaukee will come sweeping down through that end of the country and give them still better service and a still better market. The North-Western is headed toward Chariton. A new shaft is being sunk by them east of the present Inland holdings, and this surely means a track will be extended to that shaft. If the track is extended that far it is reasonable to suppose the North-Western will eventually push along to other holdings still nearer the Inland holdings. There is every reason to believe the North-Western will push ahead to their own property and this will enable a switch to be run down from the Inland mines, not those now under way, but new ones to the east which will be developed. This is the case where the men have looked ahead

for a dozen years and have seen part of their past hopes brought into realization. It is reasonable to suppose that they will be right in thinking of the Milwaukee and the North-Western coming into Lucas county and giving better facilities for getting the coal to the market. And this is no idle dream for have not the men who have watched things been correct in the surmises? Have they not watched the development of other coal properties? It can be figured down to the very point that when the railroads want the coal they will be coming into the Lucas county field. The tests which have been made have told the quality of the coal. Lucas county has a great future before it, but many of the men do not know it. Chariton has a future that is bright, but the merchants do not seem to have a full realization of what lies at their door, and the development of which will mean the distribution of the golden coin over their counters. If they do know it, they are not saying anything. But Messrs. Haven and Verner know it, and they will not wait too long. The development of the mines will mean more houses will be needed in Chariton. It will mean larger stores and more advertising for the newspapers and the man who realizes right now that this is no joke will find himself ready to meet the new conditions.

"It will mean that 10,000 acres of Lucas county land, which is controlled by the Inland Fuel Company, will some day be sending out into the world's market 1,000 tons of coal per day. The three hundred working days in the year will find the men busy and for forty years the mines will be running, and Lucas county will be crowding Monroe county for the first place as the coal producing county of the state."

A RETROSPECTIVE VIEW

The history of Lucas county might be divided into three periods. In the first place we can turn back the pages of history until we come to the days of the pioneers. While the picture of those glorious days is becoming dim, and the primitive land marks of that period are few and far between, yet by carefully collecting and gathering together every circumstance attending their mode of life, we can obtain a fair picture of the days and mode of life of those

grand old pioneers, who founded homes in the then wilderness of Lucas county. We can, in imagination, see the curling smoke arising from many cabins, hid away in the tall grasses and brush, fringing the streams. While they were called upon to endure many privations, yet the disposition to aid and assist each other rendered their life comparatively happy. They had no doctors within a hundred miles and while they were comparatively free from the most virulent types of disease, yet it is true that there were a few instances of fever, common to new countries.

Cases of fever and ague were quite common, but they had learned to control and cure this disease by the use of quinine. We learn that it was difficult to find a house in which a supply of quinine was not kept on hand, and if any family did not have this ague specific a neighbor was glad to furnish it. By good nursing and the use of primitive remedies, the colony was kept comparatively free from disease.

Again, these pioneers also provided entertainments, which assisted them in whiling away many happy hours. By the use of ox teams they would frequently meet at different points for recreation and amusement.

Again, traveling preachers would occasionally visit the country and entertain them with religious meetings.

Crimes were almost unknown to the community. They could make claims for lands anywhere and they had very little money or personal property to quarrel about. They learned to rely implicitly on each other, and the crime of larceny was unknown. It was not necessary that they keep their personal property under lock and key. It mattered not where they left their property, they were assured that it would be there when they looked for it.

While they had an abundance of work in the improvements of their claims, yet they had a quiet and easy life, working only when they pleased to work. They lived largely on game. The fleet-footed deer would cross their pathway wherever they went, and the country was filled with delicious wild fruits.

While the men would gladly participate in the early elections and in adopting measures tending to the comfort and prosperity of the colony, yet there was no political controversy. It is true that they each retained their prior political prejudices to a certain extent, and took pride in call-

ing themselves "Democrats," or "Whigs," yet in conducting the business of the county they did not permit political prejudice to influence their action. Theirs was an independent mode of life, free from graft or local controversies, and take their independent life together, they were happy and contented.

THE SECOND PERIOD

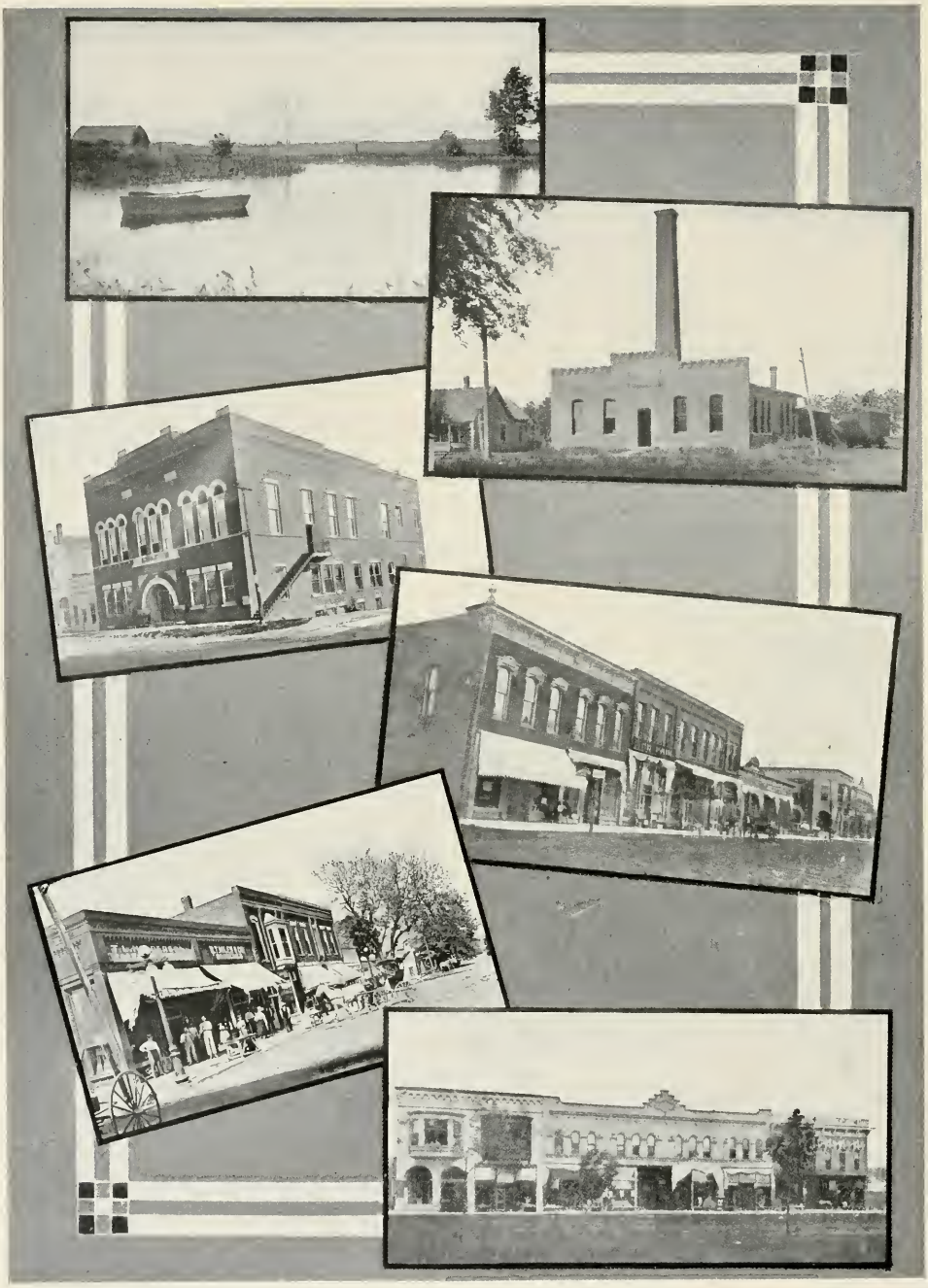
In and during the second period of the history of the county we find these pioneers engaged in trading with the new comers. The new comers who came between the years of 1859 and 1865 brought some money and considerable property with them, and the pioneers spent a considerable part of their time in trading with the new comers. They would sell or trade their claims to the new comers and then proceed to obtain other lands for themselves. They were thoroughly acquainted with the country, and in this they had the great advantage of the new comer. This disposition to barter and sell lands and personal property and speculate, necessarily resulted in controversies and law suits, and hence the inhabitants of the second period, to a certain extent, acquired the reputation of being "sharpers," and the people were not so happy or contented as were the people of the pioneer period.

THE THIRD PERIOD

The third period in the settlement of the county began about the year 1865, when most of the government lands were entered. The war had just closed and money was plenty. The war had made some millionaires and the reign of money or the worship of money then commenced. Business of all kinds seemed to start anew; everybody seemed to become controlled by the desire to become wealthy; manufactories started up all over the country, and strange to say, with the coming of school houses and churches, there came modern schemes to get rich, followed by a wave of crime, such as generally attends schemes to obtain the money and property of others. The farmer, mechanic and professional man, in fact, all kinds or classes of citizens, seemed to be controlled by a desire not only to obtain all the money they

could earn, but all that their neighbor could obtain. This worship of money still continues, perhaps it is the same among the people of Lucas county and the people of any other locality in this respect, but it is a lamentable fact, observed by any and every person, who has given the proposition any thought, that in this age and day of the world people have become money worshippers. In old times, certain men, perhaps in every community, were called and known as "stingy" persons, but as a rule this characterization now applies to all men, the exception is the liberal man in finance. Andrew Carnegie has said that "the time is coming when it will be considered a disgrace for a man to die worth a million of dollars." That time may be coming, but it certainly is not here, and it does not appear to be very near here. On the other hand the evidences are that the more money a man obtains the more he wants, and as a rule, his action seems to warrant the belief that he can and will take his money with him when he departs this life.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY



Beal's Park
Auditorium
North Side Square

Light Plant
South Half, West Side Square
North Half, West Side Square

VIEWS OF CORYDON

History of Wayne County

Three score years ago today the Indian owned and controlled the territory embraced in what we now call Wayne county, Iowa. Here he chased the fleet-footed deer, gathered the furs from the beaver and otter, whiled away his hours in games, and recounted in dances and songs the lives and achievements of the braves of his race. But the white man gazing across the broad Mississippi, became infatuated with the rich country beyond, and by means of what he called treaties he caused the Indian to agree to transfer to him the broad and beautiful domain extending from the Mississippi river to the ever restless Missouri, and stretching from the lakes of Minnesota to the ever green verdure of the south. It is said that the white man purchased this vast territory, but he paid for it largely in tobacco, beads and whiskey; in other words the Indian sold his birthright for a "mess of pottage." However, the time was approaching when the white man demanded the fulfilment of his contract, and then he commanded the Indian to move on, move on, and seek a new home in the wilds west of the Missouri river. However, the Indian was loth to leave this beautiful home of his childhood and the graves of his kindred. He still lingered along the streams when the pioneers of Wayne county moved in to take possession of his home. For the greater part of a year after the time had expired for his removal from the territory of Iowa he was still here, in groups, entertaining the pioneers with songs and dances originated by his fathers, and the chieftains of his tribe. He was loth to leave this beautiful home. Early historians inform us that Iowa was the favorite home of the Indian. It has been said that—

"Here the dark-eyed Indian girl roamed in all her native simplicity, gathered her flowers in the valley, built her bowers on the hill, decked her long black tresses with the choicest gems of the prairie, sang songs in harmony with the birds, glided down the streams in her bark canoe, or, at the dead hours of the night bathed with her tears the wild flowers that blossomed upon the graves of her departed kindred."

When the government of the white man again notified the Indian that his time was up, he quietly and sullenly gathered together his ponies, his bows and arrows, and his accumulation of a century, and wended his way to the home of the buffalo, west of the turbid Missouri, where he again pitched his tent and founded his home.

The continuous history of Iowa begins with the Black Hawk war in 1832. In the summer of 1832 a company of cavalry set out from Davenport, Iowa, on a reconnaissance which extended as far west as Fort Leavenworth. They passed through the counties of Appanoose and Wayne in a nearly southwest direction.

The state of Missouri was quite well settled at this time and many of its citizens had an intimate knowledge of hunting and woodcraft. A hunter's instinct is powerful, and the sons of the "b'ar hunters" of Kentucky could not repress the desire to plunge into the wilderness in search of game, and to follow the streams towards their origin for honey in the summer and for beaver in the fall. Hence, when the white men came into the country in search for claims, they found two trails, one route taken by the cavalry men, and the other leading in a general northern direction. The Tjos route was called "Bee Trace" and the marks of wagon wheels could be distinguished leading off towards the groves all along this trace. The wagons were probably brought into the wilderness to carry off the honey found in the timber.

Another "Bee Trace" ran from Missouri diagonally through Davis county, Iowa, and terminated in the vicinity of Unionville. Who made these two trails is unknown. Those who came in search of bee trees cared little for the fertile soil or its capacity for producing the comforts of life. The bee hunters were more concerned about the exchange value of beeswax for gunpowder and whiskey than they were for the desirability of this region for homes. It is stated that Joseph Shaddon, a resident of Putman county, Missouri,

visited the region near the Chariton river in 1833, and if so, he was certainly among the very first white men to enter what is known and now called Appanoose and Wayne counties. He found large numbers of bee trees and he took home to Putman county, Missouri, a large store of honey.

In perhaps all of these counties in southern Iowa the first settlers organized what was called

THE CLAIM SOCIETY

This was done for the purpose of protecting the first settlers in securing the title to the tract of land on which they had settled. As the country had not been surveyed into sections or other governmental divisions it was impossible for the first settler to determine the exact boundary lines of his claim. He could only guess at this matter, and hence, when a new comer arrived and began to select his claim, his movements were regarded with suspicion. It was feared that he would attempt to secure the title to lands included in the claims already selected by others. Hence, he was required to apply to this Claim Society, and satisfy the members thereof that it was not his desire or intent to obtain the claims of others. If, upon examination, it was found by the Society that he was a good-faith settler, and would abide by the orders and decisions of this Society as to the boundaries of his claim when the country was surveyed, then the Society would aid and assist him; but if it was found that he had engaged in a scheme of speculation and that he would contest the rights of other settlers to their claims or any part thereof, he was peremptorily ordered to move on, and if he failed to do so he was in jeopardy. The authority of this self-constituted society was probably arbitrary, but in one sense it operated to mete out justice to all parties.

The first settlers claimed that they had made sacrifices in establishing their right to a tract of land where they had built their cabins and that it would be unjust to permit the second crop of pioneers to deprive them of the rights which they had obtained by means of such sacrifices. Hence, the rules, regulations, and we may say the laws, enacted by this Society, were strictly enforced, and instances were common where parties who sought to evade its decrees were compelled to leave the country.

Many Indians lingered on the "New Purchase" till 1845, hunting and trading with the settlers. The Sacs and Foxes had always been peacably disposed toward the whites, and very few settlers had any trouble with them.

In the summer or fall of 1844, however, a large band of Indians visited the southwestern part of Wayne county. Several Missourians had made claims in the vicinity, and, being fearful that the Indians would steal from them, ordered their visitors off, and undertook to seize and flog some of them. The chief of the band, however, who was near by, collected his men, and repairing to the scene, sternly informed the whites that there would be instant trouble if they persisted in their intentions. Seeing themselves greatly outnumbered, the whites gave over their intention indefinitely.

GAME, ETC.

When the first settlers came, deer, elk and antelope were not plentiful, the Indians having hunted them down and thinned their numbers. Still, venison could be had without much trouble, and deer became annually more plentiful for several years. Antelope were occasionally seen, but soon disappeared.

Wild turkeys and prairie chickens were abundant, and it was not difficult to bag several of either kind of birds in a couple of hours; but the pioneer hunters preferred to hunt for deer, and when in search for this game would not condescend to shoot at a turkey. As Mr. Dean quaintly expresses it, "When they went deer-hunting they didn't go turkey-hunting."

Bee trees were to be found along the smaller streams, particularly in the vicinity of Chariton river, and one skilled in woodcraft could obtain honey along the streams for several years after the first settlement. The usual practice was to search in the vicinity of the timber till the bee was found, when it would be watched till it had gathered its load. This done, it would make a "bee-line" for the tree to which it belonged. The hunter would follow this course into the timber, but if he could not readily find the tree, he would search for another spot, considerably one side of the place where he had found the first bee, when, by waiting awhile, he would be able to trace the flight of another. Of course, the angle

formed by the meeting of these courses would be about where the tree stood of which he was in search. Sometimes the hunter had a little box partly filled with honey and covered with a lid. If he could capture several bees, they would be placed in the box and allowed to load themselves. One being released, the hunter would follow its course as far as he could with safety, when another would be allowed to fly, and so on till he arrived at the tree, on a line quite as accurate as if run with a compass.

Bears and panthers were almost unknown. Mr. Stratton states that once, when going from his claim toward Centerville, he noticed some tracks in the light snow, that he supposed to be those of timber-wolf; but, coming to where the animal had made a leap of several paces, he knew it to be a panther. It is stated by old hunters that they had no fear of these animals, for they were always cowardly, and preferred to battle with a sheep rather than with man or any animal that would face them.

Wildcats were numerous in the timber lands, but were not to be feared, except in a close encounter.

The most troublesome and altogether malicious enemies of the pioneers were the wolves. These pests would not only howl around the lonely cabin all night, but were always ravenous and ready to pounce upon any unguarded calf, pig, sheep or chicken that they could get at, and the settlers were obliged to build pens against their cabins in which to keep their small flock. Chickens were frequently taken into the house in order to preserve them from the attacks of wolves, polecats and weasels.

Prairie rattlesnakes were very numerous for many years after the county was settled. Mr. Stratton gives an instance that is worth relating. After he had brought his family to his new cabin, in returning home one evening he gathered up a lot of hickory bark that had been peeled from some rails, intending it to be used for fuel. This he threw down near the door, and went to bed at an early hour. Soon after he heard a calf bleating and gasping in a peculiar manner, and got up, thinking perhaps a wolf had attacked it. Getting a light, what was his horror to see a rattlesnake under his brother's bed, coiled, and with head erect for a fight. He seized the Jacob's-staff of his compass to kill the reptile, but just then the dog rushed in, seized the snake and killed it, but

not before the snake had bitten the faithful fellow. The calf was then attended to, and the investigation showed that the snake had bitten it in the neck, and had then bitten several chickens and a hen under his bed before he got up. Mr. Stratton doctored the calf, dog and hen, and all recovered. It was too late for the chickens, for they were dying when he discovered their condition. The dog always afterward had a violent antipathy toward rattlesnakes, and would attack and kill them whenever he could find them, and would prick up his ears whenever the word snakes was mentioned. Mr. Stratton believes he had carried the snake to the house in the bark he had gathered up.

About 1865 Thomas Shoemaker, of Sharon township, was bitten in the thumb by a rattlesnake while loading a grub on his wagon, the reptile having nested in the roots. The poor man died in two or three days, having suffered untold agony.

The early history of Wayne county is very similar to that of the history of other counties of southern Iowa. In the first place the physical character of the county is substantially the same as other counties in southern Iowa, and the first settlers thereof met with the same trials and tribulations common to the pioneers of other counties. One thing was common in the settlement of all of said counties. The pioneers did not come in companies or colonies. They came along by themselves, or perhaps two or three persons from the same family came at the same time. A great many of the pioneers of southern Iowa came by water to Keokuk, and from there they wandered westward—some of them stopping at different points or places for a few years, and then again making another move.

For instance, it appears that quite a large number of the first settlers in Lucas and Wayne counties stopped for one or two years in the counties of Van Buren, Jefferson or Lee. The general physical appearance of the country is the same. The streams are low and fringed with timber and brush, and while the bottom lands are subject to overflow, yet they are not, as a rule, marshy.

Quite a large majority of the first settlers of Wayne county came from Ohio and Indiana. We have not been able to correctly ascertain the very first settler in the county, but the following named persons are thought to be among the pioneers of the county, to wit: D. S. Duncan, James T.

Rames, Jesse Barr, Isaac Wilson, Nathan Brown, Thomas Joel, Kendall Rogers, A. A. Brown, E. Alephin, William Guinn, S. L. Vest, L. L. Slaven, H. B. Duncan, Greenwood Wright, W. H. Richman, H. R. Sullivan, David Sharp, Jacob Chilcote, John W. Syfred, Thomas Richardson, James Campbell, George Wright, Hartly Bracewell, John K. Rankin, G. W. Wilkie, John E. Hayes, James Peck, J. Zimmerman, John R. Allen, T. S. Hancock.

It is reported that H. B. Duncan, who came from Kentucky, settled near the village of Lineville in Wayne county, about November 13, 1841, and that he erected a cabin at that point, and that he and his family slept in their wagons until their cabin home was completed. It is said that Mr. Duncan supposed that he had settled in the State of Missouri, and laboring under this belief he was elected and acted as one of the county commissioners of Putman county in the State of Missouri. He was also elected to the positions of probate judge and as representative in the Missouri Legislature.

ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY

The territory embraced in Wayne county at one time formed a part of Des Moines county. It was organized as a separate county on January 13, 1846, and was then attached to Appanoose county for judicial revenue and election purposes.

On or about November 8, 1850, Dr. Isaac W. W. McCarty was appointed as organizing sheriff by Judge William McKay, of the district court, and on February 13, 1851, Wayne county was duly organized as required by law.

It seems that under the law directing the manner of organization of counties, an officer named as the "organizing sheriff" had the chief control in such proceedings. He fixed the times and places of holding elections, and gave notice when and where the same would be held. He was not elected by the people, but was appointed to his office by the judge of the district court. His duties were few, but they were important, as he, in connection with the commissioners appointed in the act of organization, instituted and directed all of the proceedings of the new county until it passed under the jurisdiction and control of another band of county commissioners elected by the people.

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS

The method of proceeding in the organization of counties was fixed by the organizing act adopted by the Legislature. All of the proceedings were to be conducted by and before a commission of three persons, who were named as county commissioners in the act of the Legislature.

In the case of Wayne county, Talbot Rockhold, W. B. Hart, and Joseph Dwyer were appointed as such commissioners. They held a meeting on the 27th day of January, 1851, and at this meeting adopted many measures which they deemed necessary to complete the organization of Wayne county. The following is a copy of their proceedings verbatim:

ACT OF COMMISSIONERS COURT

First session January 27, 1851, met at house of James Foxes and commenced business.

Act one allowed I. W. McCarty for organizing the county as organizing sheriff, $20.

Act two allowed the clerk of Appanoose county for sirvas rendered by him, $6.55.

Act three allowed for stationary, bond and recorder, $6.70.

Act four allowed orders issued to judges and clerks of election precintes, three in number, lawfull pay for their services in election on the 28th of December, 1850, $37.35.

Act Fifth divided the county into precinct and appointed the judges of three of them, to wit:

No. 1. Deventh Fork precint, north-east quarter for judges, Thos. Fitsgerral, Hase, and Joseph Dwyre, election held at Joseph Dwyer's.

No. 2. Washington presint, north-west quarter for judges, Wm. Hoge, Jas. Hammack and Wm. Lanman, held at James Foxes.

No. 3. Jefferson precinte, south-west quarter for judges, Henry P. Sullivan, Harvey B. Duncan and Joseph Hase, held at Dickson S. Dunkins.

No. 4. Monroe precint, south-east quarter for judges, Jno. A. Smith, Wm. R. Wright and Evan Carkendall, held at the house of James T. Ranes.

Act six divided the county into three commissioners districts.

No. 1. Richland district.
No. 2. Cambria district.
No. 3. Madison district.

SECOND DAY OF SAID SESSION

Act seven ordered an election on the 13th of February for the clerk of district sheriff, coronor, county surveyor, judge of probate and school fund commissioner.

Act eight ordered compensation sirvis rendered T. B. Clifford providing stationary, $2.

Act nine ordered pay of rent for courthouse for James Fox, $2.

Act ten for this term's sirvas to wit: Commissioner Rockhold, two days, $4; Commissioner Hart, two days, $4; Clerk of Court Thos. B. Clifford, two days, $4.

Act eleven adjourned until the last Monday in February, 1851.

At the election provided for at the above session three of the precincts participated.

At the February session of the commissioners it was ordered that the fourth district be organized on the first Monday in April. Little business of importance or interest was transacted in February. The county officers elected that month held their office only until August following, when the regular election occurred.

At the April session a settlement was made with the collector, by which it appears that $35.75 of state taxes, $55.82 of county taxes, $20 of poll tax and $13.90 of school tax was collected. The delinquent tax was $32.58, and the collector's commission amounted to $4.95. The following statement appears on the record: "Settled up the county business at large and find on this day, the 8th of April, $66.37 in debt."

At this time Thos. B. Clifford acted in the complex position of clerk, treasurer, recorder and collector. He opened the township returns on the 4th of April and found for Washington township, Kellogg M. Hart and John Galloway elected as justices; Daniel Hammock and Andrew Morgan, constables; John McGaughey, clerk; Wm. McCutcheon, treasurer; James Sutton, Daniel Hammock and Kellogg M. Hart, trustees.

For Madison township Seth Anderson was elected justice of the peace; Madison Kirk, constable; James T. Ranes, clerk; James Bowers, treasurer; and Jesse Barr, supervisor.

The first important item of business to be transacted now was to select the county seat and for this purpose Geo. W. Perkins of Appanoose county, and Wm. Davis of Decatur county, were appointed by the Legislature. Before entering upon their duties the commissioners were required to take the following oath:

"We, Geo. W. Perkins, Wm. Davis, do solemnly swear that we have no personal interest, directly or indirectly, in the location of the seat of justice of Wayne county, and that we will faithfully and impartially locate the same according to the best interests of said county, taking into consideration the future as well as the present population of said county as we shall answer to God at the great day.

"GEO. W. PERKINS,
"WM. DAVIS.

"May 6th, A. D. 1851.

"Subscribed and sworn to before me this 5th day of May, A. D. 1851.

"DAVID NIDAY, district clerk."

The placing of the power in the hands of these two men to absolutely fix the site of the town for a county seat would be considered in modern times as a dangerous delegation of power. It was a standing offer of a bribe to these commissioners to fix the place of said town where it would be for their best interests to have it located. But in the many towns that were thus located we do not hear of any attempt to unduly influence such commissioners in their judgment or action, except that in Lucas county one party attempted to have the county seat located on or near a certain tract of land in which he was personally interested. But then the records show that he did not attempt to secrete the fact of his interest from the public. He sought to effect the location of the county seat on or near his lands, on the ground it was the best possible location for a new town. However, in this the other commissioners did not agree with him. He appealed to the Legislature in some manner, and presented a voluminous petition signed by a comparatively large number of the settlers in favor of his location, but when his petition was overruled he became disgusted with the proceedings and left the country.

The commissioners, Geo. W. Perkins, of Appanoose county, and Wm. Davis, of Decatur county, reported the selection and purchase of the following lands for a town site, to wit: East half of southwest quarter and the west half of southeast quarter of section 19 in township 69 north, range 21 west. Afterwards, during the summer of 1851, the town was partially surveyed by Benjamin Barker, the county surveyor, and was afterwards finished by J. F. Stratton of Appanoose county. The lots were owned by the county, and were sold at public sale after being appraised.

The first lot was sold to Geo. Garman for $38. The county did not have the money to pay for said land in the first instance, but borrowed the money to pay for it, that is, $100 of John Niday, and $79.50 from David Niday, at ten per cent interest.

The site selected is one mile north and a quarter of a mile east of the geographical center of the county. The commissioners named the new town Springfield, but Geo. W. Cleary, secretary of the State of Iowa, wrote to the clerk that there was another town in the state named Springfield, and he suggested that this town be called Anthony. The clerk, Wm. McPherson, also favored the name of Anthony, but Judge Anderson being from Corydon, Indiana, preferred calling their proposed town Corydon. The parties being unable to agree upon a name, it is said they finally determined to decide the matter by a game of poker. In this game Judge Anderson was the victor and so the county seat of Wayne county received the name of Corydon.

The business of the county was at that time conducted by a county judge, and Seth Anderson occupied this position. He was elected in August, 1851, and Thos. McPherson was at the same time elected as clerk of the courts. The county remained under the system of county judge government until the year 1861, when it was changed to that of a board of supervisors made up of one from each organized township.

In the year 1871 the number of supervisors was by the statute reduced to three. The practical working of that system has proven satisfactory. It is both economical and efficient.

The record of the early proceedings, after the organization of the county, are not full and complete, making it difficult to find a connected history thereof. From about the year

1861 to 1875 it was said, perhaps in a joke, that Judge G. I. Wade kept most of the papers of his office in barrels arranged in a row in the room, and when he was asked for some particular document he would answer in a perplexed manner, "If I knew in what barrel it was I think I might find it."

THE FIRST COURT

The first term of court in Wayne county was held in the spring of 1852 in a cabin house hastily constructed and still in an unfinished condition. At the time of holding the court therein the floor in this cabin was laid down loosely and only one-half of the roof was completed; the walls were neither chinked nor painted and a keg was used for the judge's desk.

Judge McKay expressed himself as satisfied and appeared to be at home in this cabin courthouse. A grand jury was duly impaneled and given in charge of the sheriff. As the county had no jury rooms in those days, the jury were conducted to a slough or ravine in the south part of town some distance from the courthouse, where they seated themselves on the grass to discuss and consider the cases brought before them. At the first term no criminal charge against any person was submitted to the grand jury, and hence they soon returned to the court room and reported that fact to the judge. They were then duly discharged.

On the second day of that term of said court there was a hard rain, attended by violent wind, which carried away some court papers containing a memorandum of the evidence relating to certain matters, and it is said that as these papers could not be found the trials in the cases to which they were related were postponed.

Amos Harris and H. Tannehill, attorneys of Centerville, were present at this first term of court held at Corydon.

THE FIRST COURTHOUSE

The first courthouse in Corydon was built by Wm. F. Lancaster and John Davis in the year 1856 at a cost of $600. The county also built a jail the same year. This first courthouse was used until about the year 1871, and the jail was used about ten years longer.

WAYNE COUNTY COURTHOUSE, CORYDON

THE NEW
PUBLIC LIBRARY

Wayne county has experienced the trouble resulting from a county seat war. While this war has not been bitter or carried to the extent of a contest at elections over the question, yet an existing threat by other towns to contest for the county seat has necessarily, to some extent, retarded the growth of Corydon by causing some people to believe that perhaps it was only a question of time when a change would be made in the location of the county seat. But as Corydon is located very near the geographical center of the county on lands well suited for town purposes, and as it is inhabited by an energetic, enterprising class of business men, and as it now has a commodious and comfortable courthouse with spacious rooms for the county offices, it would seem that the question of the permanent location of the county seat town is forever settled.

The struggle of the people of Corydon to secure a comfortable and convenient courthouse has continued for many years. The question of levying a tax for this purpose was first submitted to the people at an election held in the year 1869, but the vote resulted as follows:

For the courthouse, 369 votes; against the courthouse, 1,082; being a majority of 713 votes against the proposition.

Again, in the year 1872, this question was submitted to the people at the presidential election held that year. A very full vote was had—this being a presidential year—but there was a majority against the proposition this year amounting to 1,301 votes. Two years later the board of supervisors submitted to the people the question of the relocation of the county seat again. The contest was between the towns of Corydon and Allerton. At this election Corydon received 1,467 votes and Allerton 927 votes. But notwithstanding this decisive vote between these two towns, the proposition to vote a five mill tax to build a courthouse was rejected by a vote of 690 for the tax, to a vote of 1,385 against the tax.

Again, in the year 1879, this question about building a new courthouse was submitted to the voters of the county and resulted as follows: 715 for the tax, to 1,771 against the tax.

THE LAST COURTHOUSE

About the year 1890 the citizens of Corydon concluded that in order to hold the county seat it became absolutely neces-

sary for them to construct and tender to the county a courthouse suitable for the purpose of the county. They had tried in vain to induce the county to vote a small tax for this purpose, but they had failed and nothing was left but an effort to build this house at their own expense. It looked like a herculean task for the people of this small town to raise a sufficient amount of money to build such a house. They discussed various schemes to raise this money. One of the schemes suggested was to plat a row of lots on the public square, all around the square, for business lots, and sell them, and use the proceeds in building this house.

However, after carefully examining this proposition they concluded to abandon it as not being feasible. Various legal objections were raised to it, which would operate to delay the consummation thereof even if they found it desirable.

After discussing and weighing various propositions they concluded that if they built the house at all, the money required to pay for it must be raised principally from the citizens of the town by such subscriptions, and the papers being prepared the proper committees were appointed to circulate the same and ascertain whether or not sufficient money could be raised thereby.

By energetic work they secured the sum of $18,000. This looked like a very small sum with which to pay for a house of this character, but at that time the prices of labor and building materials were very low as compared with the prices at this time, and they resolved to make the attempt to build such courthouse with this amount of money.

They succeeded. Strange to say, with the sum of $18,000 thus subscribed they built a commodious house with a large court room and with large commodious offices amply sufficient for the transaction of all the business of the county. Such a house could not be built at this time at the present prices of labor and materials for less than $40,000. This shows what industry and economy will effect. This house would be a credit to any county and will be amply sufficient for use as a courthouse and for office rooms for the county officers for the next twenty-five years. It has had the effect to settle the county seat controversy perhaps for ever. The fact that Corydon is located within one mile of the geographical center of the county furnishes a strong reason for the location of the county seat at that place.

THE BOUNDARY LINE CONTROVERSY

Wayne county was at one time interested in a boundary line controversy between the State of Missouri and the State of Iowa. Quite a number of the people of Missouri claimed that the northern line of the State of Missouri extended eight to ten miles north of a line where Iowa people claimed it was. It is difficult to ascertain the exact cause of such controversy or how it originated. From the best information that we have been able to obtain, Missouri claimed that Iowa in defining the boundaries of the counties bordering on the Missouri state line had fixed such boundary line about ten miles further south than it should be. The Constitution of Missouri defined her northern boundary to be the parallel of latitude which passes through the rapids of the Des Moines river.

The lower rapids of the Mississippi immediately above the mouth of the Des Moines river had always been known as Des Moines rapids, or "the rapids of the Des Moines river."

The Missourians, (evidently not being well versed in history or geography), insisted on running the northern boundary line from the rapids in the Des Moines river just below Keosauqua, thus taking from Iowa a strip of land or territory eight or ten miles wide. Assuming this as her northern boundary line, Missouri attempted to exercise jurisdiction over this strip of disputed territory by assessing taxes on the property therein located and sending her sheriffs to collect the same by distraining the personal property of the settlers living on said strip.

The Iowans, however, refused to submit to such taxation, and the Missouri officials who came to collect such taxes were arrested by the sheriffs of Davis and Van Buren counties in Iowa, and placed in jail. Then Governor Boggs of Missouri called out his militia, and Governor Lucas of Iowa called out the militia of Iowa, and both parties made preparations to engage in civil war.

In Iowa about twelve hundred men were enlisted, and 500 were actually armed and encamped in Van Buren county, Iowa, ready to defend the claims of Iowa to this disputed territory. Afterwards Gen. A. C. Dodge of Burlington, Iowa, General Churchman of Dubuque, and Doctor Clark of Fort Madison were sent to Missouri to effect a compromise or settlement of this controversy if possible by a peaceable adjust-

ment thereof, but on their arrival they found that the county commissioners of Clark county, Missouri, had rescinded their order for the collection of taxes, and Governor Boggs had dispatched messengers to the governor of Iowa preparing to submit an agreed case to the supreme court of the United States for the final settlement of this boundary question.

This proposition was declined by the Iowa authorities, but afterwards Congress authorized a suit to settle this question, which was instituted and which resulted in a judgment confirming the claims of Iowa to the proper location of said line.

Under this decision William G. Miner of Missouri and Henry B. Hendershott of Iowa were appointed commissioners to survey and establish said boundary line. It is said that the expenses of this war on the part of Iowa were never paid by any one, and hence the patriots who furnished supplies for the troops who met to enforce the claims of Iowa to this strip of territory never received any sum for their time or services.

We cannot understand how this could occur, but it seems to be well verified, but we do not see any justice in compelling individuals to bear the expense of this war. Under this decision Wayne county secured about 20,480 additional sections of valuable land.

THE WAR RECORD OF WAYNE COUNTY

While the county records fail to disclose the number and names of the many gallant soldiers that Wayne county has furnished our Government in its effort to crush the greatest rebellion know to history and preserve the union of the states, yet with the valuable assistance of Captain W. M. Little, I have been able to ascertain the names of these heroes, and if this publication has no other use or purpose than to collect and preserve the names and services and sacrifices of these men, it becomes and is valuable.

In order that we may properly estimate the value of the services rendered the country by the men who voluntarily risked their lives in the preservation of the Union, let us for one moment think of the position or situation in which we, as a people, would be today, if the so called Confederate states had succeeded in their attempt to destroy our Government. Think of an imaginary line extending through the country

from the lakes of the North to the evergreen verdure of the South. On one side of this line we can see a Government founded upon human slavery, and on the other a Government founded upon the theory that "all men are created free and equal." On both sides we can see large standing armies and battlements of war to enforce these contradictory forms of human government. What a home for our children, and our childrens' children! Talk of Mexico—talk about the daily revolutions in South America—and think of our great nation, with the best form of government ever devised by man, passing from the heights of human wisdom in the structure of government, to the lowest caricatures of human government. Rome in her palmy days never had such a soldiery; and Rome in the days of her degeneracy never reached that point in human degradation to which we were fast passing when we were saved by the soldiers. Their names and deeds should be emblazoned in our history and written in letters legible and intelligible in the records of every county in the state.

As before stated, the records of Wayne county fail to show the full history of its soldiers. We know that such failure does not occur by reason of a failure to appreciate the services and sacrifices of these men. No more patriotic people ever existed in any county or state than the people of Wayne county. It is not the only county that has failed to keep such record. This failure to provide for such record arises from the fact that where a duty rests upon a large number of people, they are too apt to conclude that others will discharge such duty, and hence it is likely to be neglected. It frequently happens that one man, or a few men, without reward or the hope thereof, voluntarily contribute their time and services in the discharge of duties devolving upon the public. In some counties in the state, local historical societies and old settlers associations have been organized, and the chief object and purpose of such organizations has been to collect and preserve the history of the county. In such counties the history of their soldiers have been carefully collected and preserved.

As hereinbefore stated, we are indebted to Capt. William M. Little of the Twenty-third regiment of Iowa Volunteers for the history of the soldiers of Wayne county. While there may be minor mistakes and omissions in this record, yet fortunately for the memory of these soldiers the statements of historians can and will be verified, confirmed or corrected,

and in the end, this record can and will be corrected in accordance with the exact facts.

LIST OF WAYNE COUNTY SOLDIERS

We are led to believe that the following is a correct list of all soldiers furnished by Wayne county under the different calls for soldiers by President Lincoln and the Governor of Iowa, to wit:

Third Iowa Cavalry from Wayne County

W. C. Drake, Micajah Baker, H. D. B. Cutler, W. A. Wright, B. S. Jones, C. W. King, J. W. Honnold, Company L; B. F. Veatch, Company L; B. M. Belville, Company M.

Company D

John P. Shepherd, W. F. Coulter, Fuel Collins, John Lewis, Robert Price, James Fitzgerald, S. C. Herbert, Miles Lewis, Simeon Veatch, Samuel Mahana, Abiram Lambert, W. S. Pechin, H. T. Honnold, W. H. H. Rogers, Eli Weagley, Wm. Kelso, J. A. Hassell, W. B. Warren, W. P. Morrison, W. H. Adams, J. W. Brooks, E. R. Belvel, Manaen Collins, J. B. Dean, J. N. Farnsworth, J. P. Houser, J. W. Howard, I. C. Hutchinson, Wm. Kelso, T. H. Lee, Henry Lee, J. D. Ferguson, W. H. Kimple, J. S. Rogers, Robert Kelso, George Kimple, E. S. Rogers, Charles Keys, J. W. Davis.

Recruits in Company A

H. W. Crosthwaite, F. M. Fitzgerald, S. J. Goodin, John Goodin, L. W. Greenough, Frank Hardesty, C. M. Hume, Samuel McReynolds, Joseph Ogle, James Pace, H. A. Thorp, J. W. Vest, Thomas Young.

Company F

William B. Job.

Company L

R. P. Abel, J. J. Fisher, Henry Fisher, J. B. Herbert.

Company M

G. W. Bates, G. H. Farnsworth, Adelbert Gray, John Howry, Perry Hill, W. H. Johnson, G. C. Jennings, J. F. Kirk, Henry Linder, Joseph Lawson, J. E. McCune, I. D. McCarty, Franklin McCorkle, W. S. Osborn, C. A. Osborn, G. T. Sheldon, S. D. Sarver, I. N. Smith, Wm. Tinkham, A. M. Varner, Hiram Vanpelt, N. B. Williams, Chas. R. Wright, J. C. Zimmerman, John Brock, G. W. Davidson, L. W. Green,

John Henry, Stephen Landers, J. S. Osborn, Julius Pechin, C. M. Poeter, W. A. Porter, W. H. H. Rogers, Daniel Secrest, D. A. Wolf, M. Young. (See 18 Mo.)

Company I, Fourth Iowa Infantry from Wayne County

W. E. Taylor, Fred Crathorne, G. L. McCune, Robt. S. Jackson, G. A. Robinson, Wm. J. Wilson, John Kepliner, B. R. Kellogg, Robert Laing, Marshall Nelson, R. J. Lancaster, J. M. Steele, M. S. Campbell, B. S. Everett, D. T. Sherwood, H. S. Trumbull, S. B. Parr, Reuben Barker, W. E. Crawford, Evan Rhodes, J. A. Harper, C. H. Young, A. D. Slocum, N. E. Slocum, D. F. Allen, J. T. Atkinson, D. W. Black, Calvin Barker, Benjamin Barker, O. J. Barker, George Brock, Willis Booth, George Blair, M. V. Brotherton, W. W. Bixler, N. F. Coppell, Thomas Church, D. P. Cameron, J. F. Clapp, Geo. C. Duncan, Hans Ericson, J. J. Estes, J. A. Fletcher, Levi Fry, J. B. Finch, J. D. Finch, John Forrest, R. W. Fouts, J. J. Fisher, L. T. Greenlee, D. L. Hare, Henry Houk, John Hammack, C. M. Hough, G. J. Havner, Elias Jackson, J. O. Johnson, David Litler, A. E. Lancaster, M. S. Lancaster, Isaiah Lewis, J. M. Littell, Royal Messenger, D. B. Messenger, S. J. Messenger, C. J. Morgan, Phillip Miskimmins, E. M. Miskimmins, Benj. F. Muden, Joseph Munden, J. W. McNeil, S. D. Markham, Wm. Moore, S. H. Moore, J. G. McConnell, F. L. Nelson, Marshall Nelson, G. W. Nickum, Charles O'Bryan, James Poplin, Caleb Pumphrey, Nelson Place, S. B. Parr, Elias Ratliffe, Lemuel Ratliffe, W. B. Ramey, W. H. Rayburn, Joseph Raurk, Thomas Sharp, Martin Sharp, John Sires, N. J. Shuler, Isaac Stephens, W. W. Thompson, Theophilius Thompson, J. F. Utter, W. B. Vogle, John Williams, Samuel Williams, Henry Wolf, Hugh West, Joseph Young.

Recruits

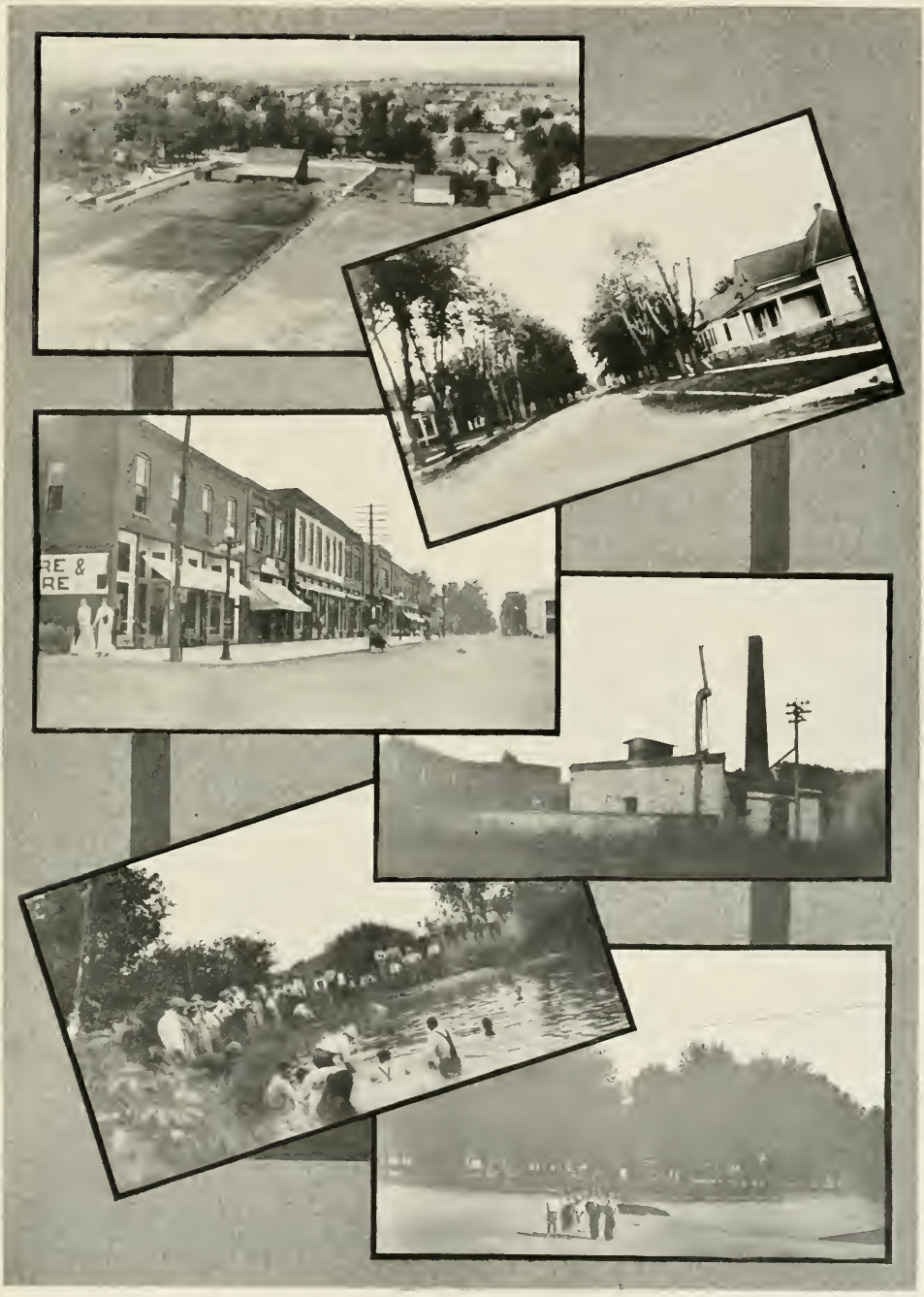
W. M. Allen, J. W. Atkinson, D. G. Brown, C. S. Brock, John Croft, J. L. Dutton, D. C. Forest, T. T. Foster, Levi George, F. M. Gibbs, Morris Greenlee, J. R. Garnes, G. J. Laing, J. H. Miller, Green McDaniel, Henry McDaniel, Scinton Niday, R. G. M. Poplin, W. G. Pennebaker, W. A. Ratliff, W. W. Robinson, Frederick Rush, Wm. Scritchfield, G. N. Sutton, A. S. Sires, T. P. Thompson, D. S. Kirk, S. S. Sharp, J. L. Allen, D. T. Case, W. T. Llewellen, C. G. Nelson.

Enlistments in Company D, Twenty-third Iowa Infantry from Wayne County

S. L. Glasgow, J. W. Glasgow, Hiram Evans, W. M. Littell, J. B. Ormsby, Aquilla Standifird, Frank Crathorne, H. K. Banta, Josiah Bridges, Joseph Bland, F. M. Bland, Wm. Bland, Henry Bobinhouse, R. G. Browning, J. F. Browning, W. S. Browning, P. N. Brock, Noah Brock, J. W. Boone, J. M. Bond, C. C. Batterell, P. H. Barto, W. T. Cameron, Richard Campbell, Morrison Collins, M. L. Collins, Joseph Cavender, James Cavender, Lorenzo Colburn, W. H. Clancy, J. N. Douglass, W. A. Douglass, G. W. Dean, J. H. Davis, A. J. Davis, Jacob Emerett, J. W. Eastman, John Fulton, H. M. Fitzgerald, John Foster, Silas Farnsworth, L. B. Gardner, Edward George, Calvin Gleason, S. F. Greenman, D. C. Greenman, J. N. Glasgow, Samuel Yayes, Cornelius Yayes, Wm. Hogue, Brice Hakcer, Phillip Hammack, J. A. Harbard, J. W. Knight, T. H. Knight, H. M. Kellogg, J. J. Lyon, E. C. Lyon, T. H. Laughlin, C. G. Monk, G. W. Munden, J. A. Milligan, J. E. Moore, Miller Meserve, S. P. Monl, J. W. C. McMasters, A. E. Maris, W. H. Morrison, I. E. Owen, Henry Osborn, Calvin Pritchard, Alexander Perkins, James Roe, J. W. Rankin, L. H. Rankin, W. M. Rankin, J. T. Sharp, G. W. Sharp, H. J. Sharp, Henry Shane, D. G. Slavens, J. W. Stine, Lewis Smith, F. A. Sturgeon, J. M. Torr, Perry Tullis, J. A. Tabler, Thomas Tharp, Joel W. White, James M. White, W. F. Wilkie, E. B. Wilkie, A. C. Wilson, J. W. Wolf, Hiram York, M. G. Young, J. D. Young, J. C. Young, J. J. Yearwood.

Company F, Thirty-fourth Iowa Infantry from Wayne County

J. N. McClanahan, Columbus Parr, James Bracewell, John George, Samuel Scott, H. M. Belvel, J. T. Smith, J. B. Hatton, J. M. Parr, Wm. Leighton, Henry Shell, J. R. Davis, 2nd, A. F. Grabill, B. F. Jared, S. H. Clawson, Tyra Lines, J. W. Smith, R. G. Arnold, B. B. Gardner, J. A. Belvel, G. A. Bennett, J. W. Bennett, W. B. Bridgewater, S. B. Burrought, F. P. Barlow, David Bean, Davis Bott, Frederick Bott, Valentine Bott, Valentine Butz, H. H. Bobinhouse, D. R. Craig, A. B. Cook, Charles Callaway, Benjamin Corbin, Leander Croxil, J. R. Davis, 1st, J. M. Davis, W. R. Davis, A. W. Drake, J. W. Dixon, Isaiah Fanshier, R. C. Garnes, Joseph Gough, Wm. George, John Goodin, M. C. Hutchinson,



Bird's-eye View
North Side of Square
A Fishing Party

Street Scene
Power Plant
City Park

VIEWS IN AND ABOUT SEYMOUR

WASHINGTON STATE
UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY

O. W. Heckathorn, L. A. Hook, J. W. Hook, Calvin Holder, J. C. Jackson, J. S. Jones, W. T. Kelly, Wm. Kelly, Hiram Keith, Willis Lavender, Dennis Leazer, Andrew Long, Robert Mitchell, Thomas Murphy, N. A. McCarty, Joseph McCorckle, Wm. McCullough, J. G. Niday, Cornelius Niday, George Oakes, Isaac Oakes, James Peck, A. W. Prather, Enoch Parr, B. T. Renshaw, John Roberts, J. R. Rayburn, Winfield Scott, P. W. Syferd, H. G. Sarver, J. T. Selby, L. C. States, Isaiah Strayer, W. C. Sterritt, P. L. Stech, Henry Thomas, D. M. Thomas, W. I. Tyler, Stephen Utley, M. K. Whitset, J. E. Wright, Wm. Walters, L. H. Wolf, J. A. Wolf.

Recruits

J. B. Nash.

Company H, Fourty-sixth Iowa

W. W. Thomas, Wm. A. Brown, Geo. F. Day, R. W. Martin, John Clapp, Pailman Allen, A. A. Clark, Alexander Davis, B. F. Shepherd, R. M. Leach, Columbus Parr, D. S. Coddington, J. L. Wiley, Hugh Walker, W. P. Allred, H. C. Blakely, J. W. Brooks, Mathias Clark, Jabez Clark, J. E. Cowgill, Jackson Cook, George Coram, G. W. Chapman, Charles Claybaugh, H. M. Duncan, James Dodrill, R. N. Davis, W. J. Duskin, J. A. Duncan, E. S. Evans, S. P. Gray, J. B. Gatliff, L. C. Gibbs, A. H. Hayworth, A. L. Hayworth, Orrin Hewit, H. C. Havner, Reuben Harris, Hugh Hinshaw, Andrew Humphreys, E. P. Hewit, Asa Howard, J. A. Lewis, A. C. Lower, David Loughman, G. T. Loughman, Michael Lohr, James McMurtrey, J. G. McNeil, W. G. McColm, Virgil Messenger, A. A. Mace, W. B. Odell, H. C. Roby, P. W. Reece, H. P. Sharp, Abel Still, S. M. Sharp, W. J. Trogden, W. C. Thornburg, J. M. Underwood, A. W. Vogler, Thomas Williams, Abner (B. or C.) Wiley, H. A. Wiley.

Company K

Delaney Swinney, Peter Zents.

Company —, Eighteenth Missouri Infantry

Zebulin Alphin, K; Luke Alphin, B; G. H. Coddington, B; Abraham Drake; John Drake, B; George W. Eli, B; O. E. Gridley, K; Perry Hardin, B; David Hardin, B; James Hardin, B; Alexander Hardin, B; H. S. Lyons, K; John Leighton, B; Humphrey Leighton, B; Cal Manda, K; Matthew Morris, B; Samuel Penwell, B; J. M. Rogers, G; I. T. Richie, B; Noah Rogers; David Sturgeon, K; T. Slaysen, B; J. F. Wilson, K; Landon Wilson, K; Greenbery Wilson, B; Isaac

Wilson, B; Geo. S. S. Ward, B; John Vance; Thomas Wilson, B; Samuel Wilson, B; Dennis Morris, B; Thomas Hatfield, B.

Sixth Iowa Infantry

M. S. Campbell, Dan Frankhouser, Geo. Albertson.

Company B

J. M. Littell, J. M. Bond, W. J. Wilson.

Company A

Wm. Kellogg, Isaac Kellogg, David Kellogg.

Thirty-sixth Iowa Infantry

H. G. May, J. W. May, J. N. Wright.

Company F

E. L. Davis, A. A. Hancock, S. W. Wright, R. D. Fouts, R. M. Faris, Jacob Huiat, M. A. Hancock, W. G. Johnson, Columbus Jenkins, Perigo Wesley, C. W. Rickman, J. H. Rickman, L. H. Zents.

Company G

James T. Grass, John T. Grass.

Company L

James Odell.

Recruits, Company F

W. E. Chapman, D. N. Gard, Wm. H. Wright.

Company D

Benjamin R. Shipley.

Thirty-seventh Iowa Infantry

Company G

F. E. Brown, S. H. Draper, Daniel Williams.

Company K

Reece Wolf.

Eighth Iowa Cavalry

Company D

B. L. Fitzgerald, Thomas Brown, Silas Beals, W. L. Clapp, John Ellis, Nath'l Harless, Charles Kelly, Harrison Mace, M. H. Niday, Henry Stricklin, Wm. Stults, Robert Vance.

Company F

John B. Dey, W. W. Goodin.

Company H

Wm. Christy, J. W. Duskin, R. S. McDonald, G. W. McIntosh, E. R. Morrison, Martin Read, John Root, S. C. Trogden, J. J. Walker.

Company L

C. C. Jackson, D. C. Ross, S. K. Wrann, I. M. Allen, J. A. Brock.

Seventh Cavalry, Company D

James Qualls.

Fourth Cavalry

Allen Garton, Wm. A. Hall, J. D. Havner, R. N. Kritser, Joshua Moore, Jacob S. Morrett, Henry Tuttle.

First Iowa Battery

W. B. Warren, John M. Williams.

Tenth Kansas Infantry

Company K

J. W. Scott, E. S. Holliday, J. P. Blazer, P. M. Phillips, John H. Surratt, John Stoggsdill.

Sixth Kansas Cavalry, Company B

Andrew Sigler, Wm. B. Davis, Eli H. Davis.

Seventh Illinois Cavalry, Company H

Samuel F. Pottorff.

Fifty-ninth Illinois Infantry, Company B

J. R. V. Atkinson.

First Iowa Infantry (African Descent) Company D

George W. Ray.

Twenty-third Missouri Infantry, Company I

Joseph Ackley, W. E. Prince.

Seventh Missouri Cavalry (S. M.) Company I

John Smith.

Company K

W. W. Collins, John T. Morrison, J. R. Domer, Joseph Mapes.

List of Officers from Wayne County with their highest rank

Brig.-Gen. S. L. Glasgow.
Lieut.-Col. B. F. Jones, Third Cavalry.
Lieut. and Adjt. H. D. B. Cutler, Third Cavalry.
Major W. C. Drake, Third Cavalry.
Second Lieut. Micaja Baker, Third Cavalry.
Second Lieut. W. A. Wright, Third Cavalry.
Capt. W. E. Taylor, Fourth Infantry.
Capt. Fred Crathorne, Fourth Infantry.
Capt. Robt. Laing, Fourth Infantry.
First Lieut. Geo. A. Robinson, Fourth Infantry.
First Lieut. G. J. Lang, Fourth Infantry.
Second Lieut. G. S. McCune, Fourth Infantry.

Second Lieut. Robert S. Jackson, first killed.
Capt. J. W. Glasgow, Twenty-third Infantry.
Capt. H. Evans.
Capt. W. M. Little.
First Lieut. Frank Crathorne, Twenty-third Infantry.
Second Lieut. J. B. Ormsdry, Twenty-third Infantry.
Second Lieut. A. S. Tanadred, Twenty-third Infantry.
Capt. J. N. M. Clanahan, Thirty-fourth Infantry.
Capt. John B. Hatton, Thirty-fourth Infantry.
First Lieut. W. T. Kelly, Thirty-fourth Infantry.
First Lieut. Sam. H. Clawson, Thirty-fourth Infantry.
Second Lieut. B. F. Jared.
Capt. W. W. Thomas, Forty-sixth Infantry.
First Lieut. Pailmon Allen, Firty-sixth Infantry.

HISTORY OF WAYNE COUNTY SOLDIERS IN OTHER REGIMENTS

First. The first soldiers to enter the services of the United States in the War of the Rebellion enlisted in Company B, Sixth Iowa Infantry, at Chariton on the first day of July, 1861, and they were: Daniel Frankhouser, first corporal; George Albertson, seventh corporal; Mathew S. Campbell, James M. Little, John M. Bond, Wm. J. Wilson. They were mustered into the service July 17, 1861, at Burlington, Iowa. Of these Frankhouser and Albertson served in this regiment throughout the war. Bond deserted and afterwards enlisted in the Twenty-third Iowa and served throughout the war, honorably. Campbell was killed in a skirmish at Baldwins Ferry, Mississippi, September 11, 1863, as a member of Company I, Fourth Iowa Infantry, to which he had been transferred. James M. Little died at Rolla, Missouri, February 13, 1862, from the result of measles, as a member of Company I, Fourth Iowa Infantry, to which he had been transferred. Wm. J. Wilson died as O. S. Company I, Fourth Iowa Infantry, at St. Louis, Missouri, April 8, 1863, of chronic diarrhea.

Second. Company I, Fourth Iowa Infantry, enlisted in August, September and October, 1861, the total enrollment being 122. Of this number 117 were men from Wayne county. The company was ordered into quarters by the Governor of the state August 2nd, 1861, and were mustered into the service of the United States at St. Louis, Missouri,

August 31st, 1861, under call for troops by the President of the United States, dated May 3rd, 1861. There were 32 recruits added to the company during the war and of these 30 came from Wayne county. The total enrollment of Company I during the war was 154, and of these 147 came from Wayne county; six of whom were killed in action. The Fourth Iowa Infantry for the entire war had: 60 killed in action; 70 died of wounds; 239 of disease; 319 wounded in action; 299 discharged for cause; 44 captured; 34 officers resigned.

Third. The Third Iowa Cavalry enlisted in August, 1861. Wayne county was represented in four companies, Company D had 1; Company I, 1; Company L, 12 and Company M, 19. Of additional enlistments, Company L had 5 and Company M had 43. Total Wayne county men in the right, 84. The right was mustered into the service of the United States September 12, 1861. The right had killed in action, 58; died of wounds, 19; disease, 224; discharged, 305; wounded in action, 155, and captured, 141.

Fourth. Company D, Twenty-third Iowa, enlisted July 26, 1862; mustered into the service September 19, 1862, at Des Moines, Iowa, under call of July 2, 1862. Total enrollment of the company, 99; additional enlistments, 2; of these there were two killed in action; total killed in the right during the war, 41; died of wounds, 33; disease, 198; discharged, 181; wounded in action, 131; captured, 3; officers resigned, 27.

Fifth. Company F, Thirty-fourth Iowa Infantry, enlisted in August, 1862. Mustered into the service October 15, 1862, at Burlington, Iowa, under the call of July 2, 1862. Total enrollment of the company, 95; total from Wayne county, 92; of these there were killed in action, none; total killed in right during the war, 4; died of wounds, 3; disease, 230; discharged, 314; wounded in action, 16; captured, 4; officers resigned, 28.

Sixth. Company H, Forty-sixth Iowa Infantry, enlisted in May and June, 1864, for one hundred days. Mustered into service June 10, 1864, at Davenport, Iowa. Total enrollment of company, 86; total enrollment from Wayne county, 66; in other companies, 2; of these killed in action, none; total killed in the right during the war, 2, accidentally; died of wounds, 1; disease, 23; wounded in action, 1.

Seventh. There were Wayne county men in other rights as follows:

Thirty-sixth Iowa Infantry, 23; Thirty-seventh Iowa Infantry, 4; Eighth Iowa Cavalry, 31; Seventh Iowa Cavalry, 1; Fourth Iowa Cavalry, 5; First Iowa Battery, 2; Sixth Kansas Battery, 1; Tenth Kansas Infantry, 6; Seventh Illinois Cavalry, 1; Fifty-ninth Ililnois Infantry, 1; Eighteenth Missouri Infantry, 28; Twenty-third Missouri Infantry, 2; Seventh Missouri State Militia Cavalry, 5; First Iowa Infantry, 1; making 112.

Wayne county was represented in the Sixth Iowa Infantry by 6 men; Fourth Iowa Infantry by 135; Third Cavalry, 105; Twenty-third Infantry, 99; Thirty-fourth Infantry, 92; Forty-sixth Infantry, 65; all other rights, 117. Total from Wayne county, 608.

The estimate number of men available for military duty in Wayne county (not official) in January, 1862, was 1,119; official, in January, 1863, 439; in 1864, 583; in 1865, 721 and in 1866, 974. You will notice that out of the 1,119 men that were available in January, 1862, about 350 enlisted during the year; then about 300 or more of the 1,119 proved to be unavailable in the enumeration of January, 1863.

We may conclude from the above that the total number of men in Wayne county available for military duty, when the war commenced, was just about 1,000; of these 608 entered the army, which is considerably more than one-half. How many counties in the United States did as well?

LETTERS FROM CAPTAIN WILLIAM M. LITTLE

The following extracts from the letters of Captain William M. Little to his wife furnish a detailed history of the services of Wayne county soldiers, which the citizens of Wayne county will read with interest. They tell the simply unvarnished story of the services and sacrifices of these men, and, in fact they give us a correct view of the life and sacrifices of all of the soldiers who fought to preserve the Union.

"Des Moines, Iowa, August 9, 1862.

"Dear Wife: We have just arrived in Des Moines and are all reasonably well. I don't know that I will have time to give you a full history of the trip, but will give you some of the points.

"In the first place, we left, and it is not necessary to say that it was hard—very hard, but I can't give you any idea of the reality, but we left and lived, though it nearly took the hair off. You have heard of the dinner at Bethlehem. It was a success in every particular. The table was spread in an unfinished church. We marched in in single file, until the tables were filled. The blessing was asked by Rev. Case of Bethlehem, and after dinner he gave a short address and a very appropriate one, which was responded to by Capt. S. L. Glasgow. We then gave three cheers for the people of Bethlehem and vicinity.

"As we went into town we were met by the men in one company and the women in another. We reached Chariton a little after dark, but did not get our suppers until after 9 o'clock. We then camped on the second floor of the court house. I slept remarkably well, all things considered, a little more than four hours.

"Yesterday we left Chariton and drove to Indianola. We stopped at Lacona for dinner. Had a very patriotic and feeling speech from a lady that was traveling our road, then came to Indianola.

"After supper we had a splendid speech from Mr. Adams of Des Moines. He took stronger grounds than I had ever heard taken in public. After he was through Captain Glasgow was called on and he made a short but stirring speech, taking stronger grounds, if possible, than Adams did.

"The soil about Indianola will produce stronger argument than the Wayne county soil will—Secesh does not prosper quite so well. We left Indianola this morning and arrived in town just at 2 o'clock. We have just put up at Collins' house awaiting further orders.

"The boys cheered every finale they saw on the road. They are all in good spirits, and full of fun. The prospect is good for us getting in as Company B. There is one company ahead of us and it is likely we will go in as such in the Twenty-third Regiment.

"In coming here, I was a little like a cow—when I got off my old tramping ground I drove better.

"From
"WILL."

"Des Moines, Iowa, August 11, 1862.

"Dear Nan: Four of the boys are on the sick list on account of change of water, dirt and camp life.

"We don't know what company or right we will go into yet, but we will stay here for some time, as we commenced to build barracks today. We done our first drilling this morning and have to go at it again this afternoon. I like the drilling very well. The greatest trouble is, we don't get enough of it to do much good, though that will be all right after a while, as we will be likely to have plenty of it. I must now go to dinner and then drill.

"Well, we have just been going on the double quick and it is inclined to warm a fellow up a little when the weather is as warm as it is now.

"I see that old Father Abraham has issued another call for 300,000 more men. What do you think of it? I believe I know your mind; but what does the South Fork Secesh think of it? It will make them stick out their eyes so that you can knock them off with a grape vine. Stanton's orders (bully of Stanton) will come down on them rather hard.

"Well, I think there is a grand strategic movement about to come off some place before long from the way things are turning around in government matters. I think that McClellan will just lie on his oars until the two last calls are in the field, and then if he is the man in the right place, Richmond will be sunk lower than that other place you read about. If it is not, I will always think it ought to be. I have heard since I left that Bill Lyon said that rather than see the course of the administration carried out he would see the government sunk so low that hell could not revive it, but the time for talking that way is past.

"Yours,
"W. M. Little."

"Des Moines, August 16, 1862.

"Dear Wife: We have just been from home ten days, but it appears to be a month. Sam asked me a few moments ago if I wrote all the time. If I do write often I don't write as often as I would like to, because we only drill about one hour in the forenoon and one in the afternoon. We have the same routine to go through with every day. We get up in the morning and eat breakfast—drill—eat dinner—drill—

eat supper—go to bed and the balance of the time lounge around, but there has to be fifteen men detailed from the company for the regiment every day, not excepting Sundays.

"Tomorrow (Sabbath) is my day to go and take charge of the detachment. It appears to be a military necessity as there are 2,000 soldiers expected here by the 1st of next week. There are six companies and parts of companies here now and the town is filled from corner to corner.

"There are about one hundred and fifty boarding here (Union House) and every other hotel in town is about full. Nearly all of the company are having the diarrhoea. I have an appetite now that ought to satisfy any person. Can drink three cups of coffee, but have to be careful about what I eat. Eat principally bread, butter and coffee.

"Our arms and clothing are here, but we can't get them until the Right is organized, which may be any day, as we are looking for the mustering officer every day.

"Yours,
"WILL."

"CAMP BURNSIDE, August 22, 1862.

"DEAR NAN: H. Evans arrived here yesterday, with his recruits. All fine looking men, except one, and I think he is too small to get in.

"When the teams came in yesterday you never heard such shouting as was done. I think the ground must have cracked open about a foot some place near where they were received. They were all in good spirits.

"We are in camp now, and have been since last Monday, 18th. We have a fast set of boys. They are going all the time. Their conversation would not be considered strictly according to rule in first-class society. It is not necessary to give you a sample. You may imagine anything. They take exercise in different ways, wrestling and scuffling in every shape, running foot races, playing marbles, etc. We were the second Company in camp and there are five companies in now and several others ready. Mr. Gregg is here as Capt. of a company from this County.

"There are seven men standing within reach of me as I write and talking like as many geese, and it takes a man that can mind his own business to write anything, and if this is not very well connected you will have to look over it.

"We will be mustered in tomorrow, and get our clothes. We may not be through before Monday. The mustering will be done by our second Lieutenant. He is away getting his commission now, and after that we have to be mustered in by a regular officer. We will draw our clothes after the first muster, and our money after the second, which may not be for two weeks yet.

"I will try and describe our quarters. They are plank houses 50 by 18 ft. There are two rows of bunks, one on each side, three deep, the lower one within eight inches of the ground, the next 3½ feet above and the next 3½ feet above that. I have one of the upper bunks. There are forty-eight bunks, each one holds two men, and opposite each bunk there is an air hole with a slide to shut it up at night, about a foot square. We have a window in each end and a door on each side of the window, which takes up the balance of the room not occupied with the ends of the bunks.

"Our kitchen is at the back end of the barracks and about 10x12 feet. We have six cooks appointed. They have a trench dug on each side of and extending nearly to the end of the table (which stands out doors) about two feet wide and one foot deep, where they do the cooking.

"We have a hole about four feet square and three feet deep to throw our slop in. I have described everything as minutely as possible, supposing that you would like to know the small as well as the great things belonging to camp life.

"It is now twenty-five minutes past 11 o'clock—the men are all snoring around me, and I will be in about ten minutes.

"Yours,
"WILL."

"CAMP BURNSIDE, August 27, 1862.

"DEAR WIFE: We have got to drilling now and time does not drag as heavily as heretofore.

"The Sharp boys got in today and will not start out till tomorrow or next day, but I may be detailed for some duty tomorrow, so will write a little to-night.

"We have drawn our full rig: 2 coats, 2 pair socks, 1 pair

pants, 1 hat, 1 cap, 2 pair drawers. We have to draw our overcoats yet, and one blanket. We have drawn one.

"There are now nine companies in the barracks. The others will be in this week. The Right will then be organized and may possibly leave the next week for St. Louis or we may stay here to drill.

"The above was written last night. I am detailed as Sergeant of the Guard (my first). I would write more, but am called to duty and must go.

"Yours as ever,
"WILL."

"CAMP BURNSIDE, September 3, 1862.

"DEAR WIFE: I promised to write to you every time that I found anything new, and we had something grand yesterday. The report got out last week that we were to leave today, and the people here gave us a farewell dinner yesterday, the best I ever saw. The regiment is full or full enough to go.

"The crowd yesterday was immense, about 8,000 or 10,000. When going through the crowd you would occasionally meet a soldier. After dinner we had dress parade for their benefit, when there was a Bible presented to the Right by the children of Des Moines, and received by the Colonel. Everything went off nice, grandiloquently beautiful. Gov. Kirkwood was introduced to each of the commissioned officers personally. The Legislature is to be convened today. We are expecting marching orders every day, but have not received them yet. We expect to be mustered tomorrow.

"Yours,
"WM. M. LITTLE."

"CAMP BURNSIDE, September 6, 1862.

"DEAR NAN & MINNIE: I wrote you a day or two ago, and had just finished it about an hour when Jim and company came in. We drew one month's wages yesterday, so I will inclose some money. We did not get as much money as we expected, consequently can't send as much as I would like to, but half a loaf is better than no bread.

"I must now go on dress parade. I wish you could see us. It looks quite grand to one that never saw the like, but I can't describe it here.

"Yours,
"WILL."

"CAMP BURNSIDE, September 16, 1862.

"MY DEAR WIFE: I have had my first war experience in Iowa. On last Sabbath night there were twelve men detailed from Company D to go out and take some Secesh prisoners that were running at large about Winterset. We took the Coach on Sabbath evening after dark, and traveled all night and arrested seven men in the neighborhood of Winterset, and returned last night about dark. We traveled thirty-five miles over twice and took seven prisoners, all in twenty-four hours.

"On our way the coach was turned over with fourteen men in it. One of them being nearly killed (Perry Tullis, of our company). He had three ribs broken and his shoulder crushed by jumping from the coach and it falling on him. I was in the coach, and when it started I just thought it might go, and go it did, burying me in a conglomerated mass of human beings, guns, bayonets and all the paraphernalia of war, but amidst all this I held on to my gun, overcoat, haversack, canteen and everything else, with two men and their equipment all on top of me. I lay without grumbling until they crawled out at the top of the coach, and then I crawled too. There was no swearing done, as they thought they could not do it justice.

"Yours,
"WILL."

"CAMP BURNSIDE, September 17, '62.

"DEAREST: As John Dowell goes home tomorrow, I will write a few lines, though I wrote you yesterday. We are going to draw our bounty tomorrow, and I will send you some money. We expect to leave here on Friday next, and if such is the case I will not write any more from here, and you need not write until you hear from me. I did expect to go home before we left here, but I suppose it can't be did.

"Yours,
"WILL."

"CAMP BURNSIDE, September 19, 1862.

"DEAR WIFE: I commenced to write on the 17th but was detailed as Sergeant of the Guard, consequently could not finish.

"We have marching orders, and have to go next Tuesday, (this is Sabbath) at 7 o'clock, we go to Benton Barracks. Five companies started this morning on foot, two others start tomorrow, two on Tuesday morning and one on Wednesday morning. The last five go on stages. The captains cast lots to see who should ride, and the lot fell upon Jonah to go in the stage. The five companies left this morning and one company of the Thirty-ninth Regiment was in their barracks before breakfast, and there are two more companies coming now.

"September 23. We have everything packed and ready to start, waiting for the stage and while we are waiting I will write a little more. I have had a very sore mouth, but it is getting better. I think if I can only keep from lying for about a week it will be well. There are two stage loads just starting and the boys are cheering with all their mights. They have a fiddle and are playing it. They pitched on to me, and I had to stop writing and dance for them.

"Here comes the stage for Company D, the first load is rolling out. I have to take command of the fourth load. Most of the boys want to go with me, but they have to be mixed up, so that all the rough ones will not be together. All is confusion and every one is talking, singing, playing the fiddle and fife, and dancing and anything to make a noise. What one does not do the other does, so that it is a perfect Babel."

FAREWELL TO CAMP BURNSIDE

"KEOKUK, Iowa, September 26, 1862.

"I write you from a new camp. We started from Camp Burnside on Wednesday morning, (we did not get started as soon as we expected by one day), on the stage, and got to Oskaloose that night about 2 o'clock. We had sixteen men and the driver on the stage, (nine inside, two on the hind foot, one in front and four on top.) We were cheered at almost every house, and we cheered in return. There were two instances where the old man and his wife were out cutting corn, and as we passed they cheered most lustily. It looked very much like the days of '76.

"The only other incident I will mention was our entrance into Pella. Pella is a town of about the size of Oskaloose, (I compare it to the latter, as you are acquainted there), but

according to my notion it is the nicest town I have seen in the west. The inhabitants are principally German. We came in on the west side of the town, and there was fully a mile that we were cheered, so that we could not hear our nearest neighbor speak, without having our heads close together. It was a continual yell about fifteen minutes. We stopped there and got our suppers, as it was about dark. I slept most of the time from Pella to Oskaloose. Got our breakfast there and started for Eddyville; boarded the cars there and arrived at Keokuk last night about dark, and are now quartered at the Keokuk High school house. There are four hundred soldiers in it now, and room for two hundred more. There are three Rights here now; two in barracks and one-half of ours in tents, the other half here or will be tonight. One of the companies are not in yet. It is reported in camp that the Colonel had no orders to bring us here or take us to St. Louis either, and is doing it on his own responsibility, but he does not want to go into Minnesota to freeze this winter. He says he will go to St. Louis and from there to Springfield. He says he will have us in a place hotter than h—ll before fifteen days, (verbatim report), but there is very little prospect of getting into the field as soon as that. Some think we will go to Kentucky, but a soldier's path is not very straight, and we don't know but we will have to go to Washington.

"The last company has just come into this room, a person can't write much where there is a hundred men on the third floor of a large house in a tight room and everybody saying something.

"Night. The Colonel has got a despatch to await further orders, and he says he will keep us here till h—ll freezes over. A slight change since morning.

"Later. We have orders to be ready to march in one hour's notice. The boat is lying at the wharf waiting for us.

"Yours,
"WILL."

ON BOARD THE METROPOLITAN

"Sabbath, September 28, 1862.

"We are floating down the river, and at the present time, (10 o'clock) we are about one hundred miles below Keokuk. We started last evening about 4 o'clock, and ran on a sand

bar about midnight, and did not get off till about 8 o'clock this morning.

"The Right is all on board, but not all on the boat. We have two barges in tow, one on each side, and each of them has two companies. The weather is warm, but pleasant. There are fourteen men within eight feet of me on all sides. Our place is on the barge on the Missouri side. I have got on the cabin deck, and while I write the others are talking on all subjects. One squad is talking on religion, but their audience is small. Another is debating the cause and effects of war, and how soon it will probably end. Another is giving their experience and observation around the lewd houses in Keokuk, and Des Moines. I am taking the items with borrowed paper and ink.

"Here we go within a stone's throw of the Missouri shore, and the boys are shooting at a lot of swans. Stop your noise, the old boy could not write with such a racket. The people on shore cheer us, as we pass and are cheered in return."

"SCHOPILIA BARRACKS, September 29, '62.

"I am not in a very good humor. We came to St. Louis last night about 10 o'clock and lay on the boat till morning. I had to lie on the naked boards on the bow of the boat; Joe Sharp shared my bunk in the open air. This morning all was confusion on board. We did not know where we were going and all were anxious to know. When one thousand men are all anxious about anything there is considerable confusion. We finally received marching orders and put on our loads, amounting to about sixty pounds, and marched out on the wharf, and the Colonel kept us standing there for about an hour and a half. We then marched about two to our present home. We then had to stand another hour or two until final arrangements were made and the officers could get a drink. We finally got in and before we could get our quarters cleaned had to go on dress parade. We had to stand another hour, and then after all this, we came in and some of the boys had not taken care of their rations and did not have enough for supper, so there has been a continual growl all day. I can stand my own burden and duty very well, but to hear so much grumbling is more than I can stand, without getting out of humor myself.

"We are in the heart of the city, and in a nice comfortable place, though it is rather small. There is some talk of us having to stay here as Provost Guard, for a time at least. We have these orders, but the Colonel is trying to have them changed. Some think we will go to Rolla, and some to Kentucky, but I don't think—I have no right to think.

"I have not been out in the city yet, and don't expect to see much of it, as we are not allowed to go out, but we can't complain as our officers are in the same fix. This will go rather hard with the officers, as they have not been accustomed to it, but the privates have not been allowed to cross the lines without a pass. They frequently run past the guards and go where they please, but that game is played out now, and it is well enough, because some of them have been out too often now.

"It is now after taps, and, contrary to orders, Company I is having a jollification, but the Colonel is not here. I am writing on my bunk.

"When we left Keokuk it was reported that the rebels had a masked battery about the mouth of the Missouri river, and there was considerable growling done because we had come on board without ammunition, but we came to within about a mile of the river before we heard anything from the battery, then we came down opposite the mouth of the river. Still there was no firing, and none afterwards.

"The boys are all or nearly all in usual health and will be all right, as to their grumbling, by tomorrow."

"Schofield Barracks, St. Louis, October 5, 1862.

"Our company was out as Provost Guard on last Thursday night, and our guide took us to nearly all the places of amusements and other places, to arrest any of the soldiers or officers who were out without a pass.

"On last Sabbath Joe Sharp and George and I started to go to church, but when we got within about two blocks of the church we were arrested by Provost Guard and taken to headquarters. (We had no pass.) A night or two before I had arrested the lieutenant, who was in command of the Guard, and released him. He knew me when I came up and he did the necessary amount of lying to release us and then we went to church and heard a sermon from a Mr. Trusday, of Allegheny City, Pennsylvania."

MERCHANTS' HOTEL, ALLERTON

STREET SCENE IN ALLERTON

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

"PILOT KNOB, Missouri, October 10, 1862.

"We are down south in Dixie, and a middling hard place it is, too. We left St. Louis at 12 o'clock on Monday night, and arrived here at 9 o'clock Tuesday morning, then we had to stay at the station until the Colonel came and staked out the camp, and went to the village and got drunk, and we did not get into camp until night, and when we did get in, our tents were not here, so we had to lie around in the rain until everything was thoroughly wet, except what was in our knapsacks. It commenced raining at 5 o'clock and has rained continually up to the present time, (9 o'clock Thursday morning), and there is no sign of it stopping now. I never saw as much rain fall in the same length of time. In order to keep dry we have gone to the brush and brought in enough to fill the tent to the depth of about a foot with the branches.

"The order was issued last night to have ourselves in readiness to go into action at a minute's notice, and after the news got through the camp some of the boys were taken suddenly sick. I can say for myself that I never slept sounder or dreamed less.

"Pilot Knob, as far as I have seen is a pile of rock with a few brush on it, and I should judge that its summit is about two hundred feet above the village of that name. There are three other hills nearly as high close by. Our camp is about a mile from the village up the creek on the same ground occupied by Indiana troops last winter, and about one and one-half miles from Ironton. I would not give a good farm in Wayne county for all the land I have seen since we left the Mississippi. The soil is about one or two inches deep and below that is a dark red sand and gravel.

"There is some talk of us leaving here soon, but nothing certain. We are supposed to be a part of an army to scour southern Missouri again. I am writing under difficulties —sitting on my knapsack, which raises me about four inches from the ground, and have a tin plate turned upside down on my knee as a desk and have to hold the pan while I write."

"ARCADIA, Missouri, October 12, 1862.

"We have moved our camp about two miles to the fort or near the fort here. The fort has four or five cannon.

There are three regiments here now, and we are expecting two more in a day or two. One thing I forgot to tell you about in my last letter. There was a Missouri regiment camped on the bottom near the creek, and the rains descended, and the floods came and beat upon that camp, and it fell and great was the fall of it, as there were seven men drowned and most of their tents and equipments were washed away in the flood.

"I also said that Pilot Knob was 200 feet high, but I have been up on it since, and it is not less than 500 feet high and runs up to a point on all sides. The country is just one hill after another as far as the eye can reach from the top of the Knob, and the only farming done here is in the valleys, which are from 20 to 60 rods wide. The land is very poor and very little of it.

"I talked with the officer of the Picket Guard. He was a Missouri captain. He said he had had some experience with Iowa boys in fighting, and he said d—n the man that beats them. I had to stop writing to go out for inspection.

"There are different rumors about our marching orders, but none are reliable."

"Camp Patterson, Missouri, October 18, 1862.

"Since writing you we have marched thirty-five miles through the roughest part of God's creation, and southeast or nearly a southern direction, to a place called Patterson, in Wayne county, Missouri, but it does not resemble Wayne county, Iowa, very much. A person could walk for ten miles and not touch the ground, walking on rock all the way, and some places there is no earth within, well, I don't know how far it is down to the soil, but it is away down further than I cared about going. In traveling the thirty-five miles we passed about twelve houses, and a little patch of corn at each, say two or three acres, and from that up to ten acres. There is no use to describe the country, for two men could not do it justice.

"We are down here under command of a ———, I don't know what to call him, but he is a Missourian, and it is reported that he does not care which side whips. He has issued orders that if a soldier takes a chicken from a rebel he is to be shot. If he is in command long some of the boys will make pork out of him, because dead hog makes

pork, and he will be numbered among them before two days if some of the boys get a good chance. The man I speak of is Colonel Boyd, of one of the Missouri Rights."

"PATTERSON, Missouri, October 22, 1862.

"Since we came here we have a daily mail established from here to Pilot Knob, so we can get our mail regularly while we stay here.

"The Colonel received orders yesterday to build winter quarters and put up for the winter. He made use of some high-toned profanity about it, as he did not like it. In fact, none of the Right likes it, but have to stand it.

"Our Right has been reasonably healthy until within the past week, but the measles and mumps are making some places vacant. One of the boys in Company H had the measles and had got (as he thought) over it, but he went out on guard yesterday morning and stood till 1 o'clock yesterday—when he took sick, and died this morning at 5 o'clock, which makes the third death in the Right in the last week.

"I have not taken such a good laugh in a long time as I did this morning. There is one of Company D's boys called Jake Pyrshick (his proper name is Henry Osborn). He has not been feeling well for a day or two, and he came to our tent this morning as sober as a judge, pulled aside the door and looking in said, 'I believe the buzzards have been playing seven up for me all morning, but I guess I will fool them.' The buzzards were flying around about five hundred strong over two dead mules.

"Our provisions are such as a man with good teeth can eat. Our bread is crackers, about four inches square, and as hard as a rock. Some of them have to be broken with a hatchet, and soaked in water over night to make them soft enough to eat, then we have fresh beef, pickled pork and bacon, beans, rice, hominy, coffee, sugar and all the fresh pork we can jayhawk without being found out. The Chaplain preached in the morning, after which Colonel gave us a little talk, and closed by saying, 'Trust in God and keep your powder dry,' and in the evening on dress parade, swore like a Guerilla. The boys like the Colonel better as they get better acquainted with him and the service."

"PATTERSON, Missouri, October 27, 1862.

"We have just received marching orders for tomorrow morning at 9 o'clock—the order says for us to be in readiness to start, so we may go and may not. Such is military life. I don't think we should be called out now on account of sickness in camp. Only about one-half of the Right can go. There are two of our men left in Iowa, and two in St. Louis, fourteen in Arcadia and if we leave in the morning will have to leave about twenty more here. Out of ninety-nine men we will have about fifty fit to march. Measles and mumps is the only cause.

"There are three companies of the Twenty-third gone now down in the southern part of the state to drive out a squad of rebels encamped in the swamps, supposed to be about six hundred strong. The Colonel is at St. Louis. The Lieutenant Colonel is out with the detachment and the Major is in command of the camp.

"The weather is quite cold now. On the 25th we had about an inch of snow. The next day it melted away, and last night it froze about two inches deep and today melted again.

"We sleep comfortably, everything considered. Our beds consist of boards laid on the ground, with a blanket over them. We put on our overcoats, and have three blankets to put over us. We have no fire in our tent, though a stove would be very acceptable.

"The Democrats, as a usual thing, don't appear to like the negroes, but the strongest democrat in the Right (Lieutenant Walker of Company B) stole the first nigger that was brought in to the Right, and has him for his cook. There are now about twenty-five or thirty of the colored gentlemen in our camp."

"PATTERSON, Missouri, October 29, 1862.

"Just as I expected—we are here yet. In my last we had orders to be ready to march at 9 o'clock in the morning. Well, by 9 o'clock we were drawn up in line of battle about one-fourth of a mile from camp, with all our baggage loaded and ready to start. After sitting around till about 12 o'clock, Colonel Boyd rode out to the Major, who was in command, and ordered inspection. The Major gave him a little of his mind, as much as he could to a superior officer.

He told him that we came out to march and not for inspection, but Boyd expressed his satisfaction with our appearance.

"After inspection he gave the command, 'Commissioned officers to the front and center march,' and when they were drawn up in line and gave the usual salutation he made them a speech and such a speech—one sentence is enough to give an idea of the whole, 'I have owned more niggers than any G—d d—d southerner, and have freed them all, and they may go to h—l, and I don't care a d—n for them.' His whole speech was composed entirely of such expressions. One oath to about every ten words was about his average. After listening till he was through we were ordered back to our old camp.

"One of Company A died last night and the Right are preparing for a military funeral. The cause of death was measles and cold. Funeral procession, music in front, drums muffled, playing the tune, 'Long, Long Ago,' pall bearers, firing squad of eight and Corporal with arms, different companies commanded by the Orderly Sergeant, Second Lieutenant, First Lieutenant, Captains, Major and officer of the day, in order named. It is a solemn sight, and I may say it is the only thing that affects the whole regiment at once with anything like solemnity, because preaching will not do it.

"The principal productions of this country are black haws, persimmons and wild grapes, the latter about the size of cherries; sweet potatoes grow very large. Wheat is well filled, but does not yield largely.

"I am writing on the top of a trunk with my knees on the ground, and a sick man in a bed close by reading a letter from his mother, just received.

"Postage stamps are hard to get. Our Sutler brought $50.00 worth from St. Louis, and did not have any after he had been here an hour—all sold."

"PATTERSON, Missouri, November 7, 1862.

"Last Monday about 2 o'clock five companies of the Twenty-third were ordered to be ready to march in an hour with three days' rations in our haversacks, and Company D was one of them. We went to Dallas, the county seat of Bollinger county, and about fifty miles east of here, to

drive out a lot of rebels that were congregated there. (I want to say right here that I was not killed.) We foraged for everything the country afforded, chickens, turkeys, geese, horses, mules, wagons, and one man of our company jayhawked a grindstone and carried it some miles, but it got too heavy. We were under command of Colonel Jackson, of the Missouri State Militia, with 600 cavalry, and the infantry could travel faster than the cavalry.

"No. 9. The Colonel is a cowardly jack, and if we had had a commander of the right stamp we might have had some fun. (I mean Colonel Jackson.) We had to go into camp for the night about fifteen miles from Dallas, and when we got in the next morning the herd had flown. We got to the town Wednesday noon in time to see some of their men climbing the hill about a half mile distant, and Companies F and D were sent out together. We brought in six prisoners and Colonel Jackson turned them loose again. Two of them had been in the southern army.

"That night the militia cavalry got scared at a man and dog that crossed the road and ran into the brush. The cavalry ran into town, leaving their revolvers, hats, horses and everything and reported to Colonel Jackson. He ordered out three companies of infantry, among them Company D. We went out and found the arms belonging to the pickets but nothing else. We came back to camp disgusted. We got in about 9 o'clock and the Major ordered, 'Break ranks and give a yell,' which was done with a will.

"The militia turned out in force in line of battle and the wonder is that they did not shoot, but I expect they———. They said we were acting just like we were going on a coon hunt. I had to stop writing to go out and warm, and lost my place at the table, so have to finish writing on the back of a book.

"Dallas is about as large as Corydon, but we did not find a person in town. When we left the next morning, or just before we left, by some unaccountable accident the house belonging to the rebel, Colonel Jeffries, took fire. The Major remained a short time after the regiment marched, and when he left the fire had spread to all the other houses, except the courthouse. On the way back we had plenty to eat, and nice dry rails to cook it with."

BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF HUMESTON

HIGH SCHOOL, HUMESTON

"PATTERSON, Missouri, November 11, 1862.

"We have not received our pay yet, but expect it every day. We have been expecting marching orders for some days. It is raining now quite hard, but we have a tent with a good floor in it. We also have good beds, four posts drove in the ground, strips nailed on them and three boards laid on them lengthwise, then we double one blanket and lay it on the boards, climb in and cover up with three blankets. The boards are soft, very soft, much softer than Iowa lumber, but the Missourians call them hard pine.

"It is reported that Colonel Jackson, the commander of the expedition to Dallas, has been arrested for cowardice, and the Twenty-third says 'Amen.'

"There is nothing pleasant in straying away from everything a man holds dear, and living the kind of life we have to live when we don't think we are doing good for our country or anything else. Lying idly in camp will not put down the rebellion. Why don't they give us something to do, put down the rebellion and go home?"

"PATTERSON, Missouri, November 17, 1862.

"I am out of postage stamps, and can't send a letter without franking it with the name of some commissioned officer. You will have to pay the postage on my letters hereafter, because I can't get stamps.

"We are still at Patterson, and have no idea when we will leave. We have camp rumors of all kinds about marching orders, but nothing reliable. Nothing is occuring in camp worthy of note."

"PATTERSON, Missouri, November 18, 1862.

"We are having a very heavy rain just now. Everybody is in their tents, and you can sit here and listen to the rain and hear almost any kind of noise that can be made by men.

"We have a six-gun battery here now. They are mostly Germans, I think from St. Louis. I don't know anything about their fighting, but they are splendid musicians and continually singing."

"PATTERSON, Missouri, November 21, 1862.

"General Davidson has come into camp since dark, and one of the bands is serenading him. I can't write with such

good music ringing in my ears, so I will go down to headquarters and hear it.

"Nov. 22. I had to stop writing to go out on inspection this morning, and our company had quite a compliment from Colonel Schreck, the inspector. He said they were the best drilled and the cleanest company in the Right, and the boys feel flattered, as it is not always the case with them.

"We have the same routine of duty every day, and as a consequence writing a decent letter would be like the Israelites in Egypt making bricks without straw."

"PATTERSON, Missouri, November 25, 1862.

"We have to do picket duty now. Our company were all out yesterday, and were relieved this A. M. General Davidson has moved his headquarters here from St. Louis and we think that he wants to show himself and his authority. He is quite foppish and is like a little Dutch Jew. The boys don't like him. They think there is nothing in him but show, and lying around camp so long with nothing to do except guard and drill becomes monotonous and predisposes growling and dissatisfaction with everything."

"PATTERSON, Missouri, November 30, 1862.

"This is Sabbath day. The company are nearly all on picket—forty-eight men. I was left to look after our camp, and see that everything was kept straight.

"Colonel Dewey died this morning. He had not been sick more than about four days. The cause was typhoid fever with erysipelas, the doctors say, but the boys think that all three do not know as much as one ought to know.

"The boys got to like the Colonel very well as a commander, but his death will make quite a change in the regiment. They are making preparations to send him home tomorrow. Lieutenant Colonel Kinsman will take command now, and the boys all love him. His shoulder straps are not so heavy but that he can wear them without hurting him. He has a kind word for any of the boys whenever or wherever he meets them. I suppose he will be commissioned as a Colonel, and the Major as a Lieutenant Colonel, and there will be a contest for the Majorship. The field officers will be more satisfactory to the boys of the Right than it has been.

"We will soon be ready to march now, as we have about got our camp fixed up so as to be comfortable for winter."

"PATTERSON, Missouri, December 8, '62.

"On the 2nd inst. I was attacked with what the surgeon says was lung fever. Was quite sick for three or four days. I am able to be up now but very weak. The Colonel was at St. Louis. I appropriated his bunk and brought it to our tent. It is much better than ours and fared very well, better than most of the sick. I did not go to the hospital, but was nursed by the company.

"All the troops are to leave here tomorrow, except the Twenty-third Iowa, First Nebraska. The Colonel is trying to get orders for us to go, too. We are badly disgusted with having to lie around so long, and doing nothing. I get out of humor when I undertake to say anything about it, but we will have to grin and bear it and wait the orders of our superiors. I suppose we will get something to do some time."

"PATTERSON, Missouri, December 11, 1862.

"I still continue better, and am able for duty, though weak. Joe Sharp was sent to the hospital at Pilot Knob. The Colonel was not here when he started, and the Colonel has gone after him and swears he is going to have his men all together.

"Company D is on picket today. The sick and convalescent remain in camp."

"PATTERSON, Missouri, December 14, 1862.

"This Sabbath day and it has been raining for two or three days. At the present it is pouring. The streams are full and everything looks dreary. The weather is warm here, though I understand the Mississippi is frozen over in Iowa.

"The health of the Right is better than it has been for some time. The Right has had twenty deaths since we started, beside the Colonel—eighteen died from the effects of measles —one from mumps and one of typhoid fever."

"PATTERSON, Missouri, December 19, 1862.

"The railroad track is torn up between here and St. Louis by the recent rains, and we have had no news for some days. We have marching orders this morning. This place is to be

vacated tomorrow, unless the orders are countermanded. The postage stamps you sent me were received so that I can write to my friends."

"VAN BUREN, Carter County, Missouri, December 25, 1862.

"If I were at home this morning I would claim a Christmas gift. We left Patterson on the 20th inst. The camp is about fifty miles southwest of Patterson. We arrived here last night after a march of five days, one of which rained all day.

"A part of the regiments here are the Eighth and Eighteenth Indiana, Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth Missouri, First Nebraska, Eleventh Wisconsin, Thirty-third Illinois and Twenty-third Iowa, with two or three cavalry regiments and three or four companies.

"When we came in yesterday they were having a little skirmish about two and one-half miles from here with a lot of rebels that had run in and captured one of our forage trains, killing two men belonging to the train.

"There is a good deal of dissatisfaction in the army about the way the war is carried on. There appears to be not enough energy in conducting it, and the armies are all lying idle.

"We have the news of Burnside's defeat at Fredericksburgh."

"VAN BUREN, Missouri, December 31, 1862.

"We have been here just one week, and have orders to be ready to march in the morning at 8 o'clock, but we are going across the river. (We are camped on the Current river.) We will celebrate the New Year by crossing the river.

"We have nine rights of infantry, two of cavalry and four batteries. We are now among the rebels, as there is not a Union man in all this country, and the rebels and bushwhackers are roving in bands from twenty-five to one hundred and fifty on horseback, and will attack our foraging trains whenever they can get them out in small squads.

"We were mustered today for pay, but have not got our money yet."

"CAMP CHASE, near Van Buren, Missouri, January 7, 1863.

"We moved here on new year's day, or near here, but we have moved camp since to get a more favorable position.

"The health of the army is good, the weather is warm during the day, but it was cold enough last night to make ice about a quarter of an inch thick.

"I have had to stop writing to make out discharges for Jos. T. Sharp and Daniel G. Slavens.

"There was one of the Fourth Missouri Cavalry shot from the brush this morning with buckshot from a bushwhacker. His four comrades rushed into camp and left him. Six of the Twenty-third boys came along a short time after and brought him into camp."

"ALTON, Missouri, January 22, 1863.

"We left Camp Chase on the 14th inst., leaving several of the boys there. The first day out it rained all day and the first night out it snowed about 5 inches deep, and in the evening Col. Boyd issued the following order: 'First Brigade, second division will not move a d—d foot tomorrow,' so we did not march on the 15th. On the 16th we marched 12 miles and camped near a spring that runs out of a rock about 20 feet from the base of a perpendicular bank, strong enough to turn a mill that is built immediately under it.

"The scenery was magnificent, beautiful, grand. The giant hills covered with beautiful young jack-oaks with the undergrowth so thick that a dog could not run through it. Jan. 17, we marched probably 12 miles to Eleven Point river, got there about three o'clock, river too deep to wade so bridged it with mules and wagons; crossed the First Nebraska, drowned three mules and nearly drowned three more beside three men and a horse. The wagons were then taken out and we made a foot bridge across some distance below by laying poles from one big rock to another over the swiftest running stream I ever saw. Our Col. Kinsman was the foremost man in putting across the poles—in the water to his waist. The bridge consisted, when completed, of three poles side by side and about 100 yards long.

"The next morning we started to cross the river and the water had frozen on the logs, making them rather too slippery to pass a Right over in safety, but over we went, and all safe except Jos. Cavender of our Company, who fell off and was drowned. We never saw him afterwards. One man of Co. G fell in, but got out again with a good ducking. Cavender was a good soldier, always ready for duty and never com-

plaining. The Col. and four others hunted for him for a half day, but could not find him.

"We marched to this place on the same day, (about 14 miles), and found a small town of about a dozen houses, and a very fair brick courthouse. Alton is the county-seat of Oregon County, and about twelve miles from the Arkansas line. Jan. 23. We have had grand review today."

"West Plains, Missouri, Jan. 31, 1863.

"Since writing you last we have marched about 40 miles. We are now about 90 miles south of Rolla and close to Arkansas line. We are camped on a high hill overlooking the village. The 3rd Iowa Cavalry and 21st and 22d Infty. joined us here today. The weather is warm; I saw two grasshoppers today.

"Three of our boys went out with a forage train last Sabbath and deserted. Our provisions are running short now. We have subsisted now for two days on fresh meat without salt, but we expect crackers tomorrow. We have been eating venison or that is what the boys call it. The animals have wool on their backs, but we are not allowed to kill sheep. As far as we can see there is no organized enemy in this country, except the Guerillas. They meet at night, do some mischief and disband and go home in the morning, and if we come around the next day every fellow has his pass or safeguard, and we dare not touch any of his property."

"West Plains, Missouri, Feb. 6, 1863.

"We have about eight inches of snow this morning, or had yesterday, but it is going off today.

"The paymaster is here, but he has not called on us yet.

"Col. Kinsman is having some difficulty with General Davidson, and the Col. is under arrest for disobedience of orders. Davidson ordered him to take two companies and go after ammunition. The Col. refused, as he thought it was the intention to degrade him by giving him the command of a captain. The Right are indignant and would force him from the General, if they had the least encouragement from the Col."

"Eminence, Mo., Feb. 16, 1863.

"Since writing last we have marched about 65 miles, and are back to within about 60 miles from Rolla and the same

from Pilot Knob, and will likely leave tomorrow for parts unknown. I have been in the service now for six months and have never seen one rebel in arms, but I saw a dead one yesterday, shot by one of the 3rd Iowa Cavalry. We were paid off yesterday.

"On the night of the 14th I was under the ground about a mile and a half. Seven of us ran the guards after nine o'clock at night after marching all day. The cave was full of curiosities to us. Stalactites of all imaginable shapes and sizes from the thickness of a straw to seven feet in diameter.

"Feb. 24th. This is a little old, but we have no mail so I just carry it along and add to it as the spirit moves me. We are camped now within 8 miles of Pilot Knob and it makes me feel like I was getting towards home.

"We have seen the elephant in a way. Have traveled about 1,000 miles, or it appears so to us, over gravel and rock, through snow, rain, sleet and mud; slept on boards, snow, mud, hay, cornstalks and leaves; have lived on full rations, two-thirds rations, half and quarter rations and sometimes nothing but fresh pork without salt, and that we had to jayhawk. We have run the rebels out of the southeast Missouri, or at least they are out.

"We left West Plains on the 8th and laid up three days on the way, two at Thomasville and one at Eminence. Our Chaplain has gone home on leave of absence, but it does not make much difference. He has preached twice since we came to Patterson four months ago, and he has never been in the quarters to talk to the men once during that time."

"Iron Mountain, Mo., March 1, 1863.

"We are camped on the side of Iron Mountain, and it is well named as it is nearly all iron. Our bed is on the ground on the side of the mountain, and we have to fill up the lower side of the tent with ore in order to find ourselves in the tent when we wake up the next morning. Our bed is not quite as soft as feathers, but we sleep quite well. It is nothing when one gets used to it.

"I understand that the Knights of the Golden Circle are using their influence to have the men desert, but their foul mouthed treason has not affected the army of the southeast Missouri very much yet. Col. Kinsman went to St. Louis this morning to stand his trial for disobedience of orders. Some

of the Regt. went along as witnesses. Kinsman is a model Colonel, and the men like him and would fight for him at the drop of a hat, and General Davidson knows it, and does not like him for it. It is reported that the Col. told Davidson that he was a coward. I have told bigger lies than that many a time and thought nothing of it. If he was not a General I would think he was a coward, but as he is I don't know. A soldier must not speak disrespectfully of his superior officers."

"IRON MOUNTAIN, Missouri, March 8, 1863.

"We have marching orders for tomorrow, but where we don't know. The health of the Right is good generally."

"ST. GENEVIEVE, Mo., March 12, 1863.

"We started as ordered on Monday morning the 9th. The distance here is 40 miles and we were on the road nearly three days, arriving here yesterday about 3 o'clock all in good shape.

"There was a little side show at Iron Mountain that I forgot to tell you about. The boys of the 22d Iowa drew some beef that was very poor, so poor they would not eat it. The boys took it to the top of the mountain and buried it with the honors of war, according to regular military style, firing three volleys over the grave, and after the grave was closed one of the boys got on a stump and preached a funeral sermon, when they marched back to camp with due solemnity.

"There are six or seven Rights here now."

"ON BOARD THE CHAUTIAU, March 15, 1863.

"We stayed at St. Genevieve about two days, and embarked on this boat for New Madrid, Missouri. We embarked yesterday morning, and came to Cape Girardeau, where we stopped and put off a battery. We landed at Cairo about dark. My hat blew off into the river, as we came down, and I got another at Cairo.

"We left Cairo at 2 o'clock this morning and are now just turning out from taking on wood just below Island No. 10, and within 8 or 9 miles of our destination.

"3 o'clock P. M. We have landed at New Madrid, pitched our tents, eat our dinners and been out to examine the breastworks that Gen. Pope captured from the rebels about eleven months ago. The works are very strong. There has been 12 guns mounted on them, but by order of Jeff C. Davis the

magazine with three tons of powder was blown up, blowing one 64 pound cannon into the river a distance of some ten or fifteen rods and spiking all the others except three.

"The country is perfectly level. Off to the west about a mile, a mile and a half or two miles, stands the house, the portico of which served Gen. Pope as a stand while he watched the movements of the rebels, and gave orders to his own men. The Fort is about a mile below the town. The weather is warm and the trees are beginning to turn green."

"NEW MADRID, MO., March 17, 1863.

"I promised to inform you of our movements. Well we are ordered to move down the river tomorrow. I suppose that Vicksburgh will be our destination, if so, we will not lie idle much longer and will have a chance to try ourselves."

"STEAMER WHITE CLOUD, March 25, 1863.

"We were ordered to march on the 18th, but did not get away till the 22nd about noon. We ran down to Memphis and tied up for about three days and then ran down here (Helena, Ark.) starting yesterday at 10 o'clock and landing here at 8 o'clock last night, a distance of 90 miles. We are waiting for orders.

"The boys are confined to the boat, but they broke guard today. A citizen had a barrel of apples, which he was selling out at $5.00 per bushel. The boys kicked the barrel over. The merchant did not sell any more out of the barrel, but the boys got them all the same.

"The town is mostly under water now. The women will stagger out of doors into a canoe and paddle it over to a neighbor's and gossip a while, then get into the canoe and paddle back."

"MILLIKINS BEND, LA., Apr. 2, '63.

"We left Helena on the 26th and ran down here. We are about 18 miles from Vicksburgh. There is quite an army collected here under command of Gen. Grant. The weather is nice, though we had quite a storm the night we landed here. Our tents were blown down and the rain was very heavy. There is no town here, but the country is more than level. The water from the Mississippi, when it breaks through the levee, will run away from the river instead of towards it."

"Millikins Bend, La., Apr. 11, '63.

"Our second Lieut, has resigned and starts home tomorrow, and John Glasgow is discharged and will go with him.

"We have received orders this morning to march tomorrow morning. We go to Richmond, about 12 or 15 miles west of here, and a small country of little importance.

"Marshall Nelson came down with the provisions that were shipped to Co. D through the Sanitary Commission."

"Backwoods, La., April 18, 1863.

"We are now about 15 miles south of Richmond and four miles north of Carthage. We arrived here on the 16th and are going in the direction of Vicksburgh, but the whole country is covered with water or nearly so, and they are going across the country in flat boats. We are not in sight of them, but can hear them very distinctly. There were eight boats ran the blockade night before last, among them some transports loaded with provisions for the army. One of the transports was badly damaged, but it got through. Uncle Sam is doing quite a large business here now in the way of moving the army.

"While at Richmond there were a few intelligent contrabands came to camp, among them a free nigger. He thanks God that he could hold up his head now. He was free, but his wife was not, consequently all his children were slaves. He wants to pilot the army through this country.

"We have just received news that Charleston has been taken, and the army here is happy.

"It rained very hard last night and the mud this morning sticks like wax. If the army was to move this morning, they would have to move the country along with them."

"Backwoods, La., April 20, 1863.

"We still occupy the same camp as when I wrote you last, but we expect to move about the 22nd. We are likely to be busy from this time, and I cannot write often, but will write as soon as possible after the fight, if I am spared, and I feel confident that I will be.

"The health of the Right is good now. There is a very large army here, and between here and Millikins Bend, but just how large I don't know, and if I did it would not be prudent for me to write it from here.

UNITED BRETHREN CHURCH, SEYMOUR

BAPTIST CHURCH, SEYMOUR

THE
PUBLIC
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

THE
PU

"Louisiana is a very flat country, and lower than the surface of the water in the Mississippi river when the water is high, so much so that there has been an embankment thrown up along the west side of the river below Helena for a distance of three hundred miles. The embankment is about 40 feet wide at the base, and ten feet on top. It has required an immense amount of work to make it.

"The river runs down (a person might say), a vast ridge. Where the Union troops have cut through the levee the water runs through, overflowing the whole country. This is the way the Yazoo pass was made, by cutting the levee, and letting the water from the Mississippi across into the Yazoo so that boats could run across through the woods to the Yazoo.

"They also cut the levee at Lake Providence about ten miles above Millikins Bend. The water covered the town of Lake Providence up to the windows of the houses. There is just one house in town where the water does not run up to it. The lake of the same name is overflowing, and the water runs back into the country down into Red River, and branches of, from that enters the Atchafalaya river and enters the Gulf about 100 miles west of New Orleans.

"I can't believe that this war will last much longer, the rebel strongholds are beginning to crumble before the triumphant march of the 'Yankee hirelings, Mudsills and Hessians' of the north. About two or three more successful battles for the Union troops and the thing must end. The darkies here say that their masters once thought that the north could not even annoy them, but now they say that if the Yankees can't whip them, they can starve them out."

"Port Gibson, May 4, 1863.

"The day I wrote you last there was an order issued that there should be no more letters sent out until after Vicksburgh was taken. I did not see the order, but that was the report. I will have this ready to send when the mail goes.

"We left Camp Perkins on the 22nd, and marched down the river five miles below Carthage and nine miles below our former camp. We stayed there three days, took steam boat about 12 miles further and stopped within sight of and about four miles above Grand Gulf. This was on the 28th. On the morning of the 29th, about 9 o'clock, four gunboats and three rams started for a point below the fort in order to shell out

the Fort, which was very strongly fortified. We could stand at our Camp and watch the bombardment, and it was a terrible though grand sight. The roar of the cannon was continual for about an hour and a half, without any intermission, and for the balance of the day there was shot fired about once in five minutes, until about the middle of the afternoon. We had silenced all their guns in the fort except three.

"The gun boat Benten ran to within about 75 yards of the fort, and poured a perfect stream of iron hail into it, but failed to silence them. They had good breastworks. Our loss is not known certain, but one boat. There were two privates, one Lieut. and two negroes killed by a shell coming through the port holes and exploding in their midst. There were about five others killed and 18 wounded.

"The rebels acknowledge the loss of Col. Wade, Chief of Ordnance, and seven privates killed and 25 wounded.

"The night of the 29th there were four transports, five barges, four gunboats and two rams ran the gauntlet by the Fort to a place five miles below where we met them by marching across the country. One of the rams was badly disabled in passing the fort. We embarked on the boats the next morning and floated down the river 5 or 6 miles and landed on the east side of the river. We marched up the river on the Mississippi side from two o'clock P. M. until sundown, when we stopped about a half an hour to get our suppers. We then started and marched till 12 o'clock at night. We marched slow, stopping every 15 minutes, giving the advance guard time to look around.

"About 12 o'clock we came too close to a rebel battery to be healthy. They threw grape and shell right into our midst. One of the fruit of the vine striking close enough to me to throw sand in my eyes, but that was nothing to what it was a few minutes later, because most of the boys could lie down in the road, which was cut through a top of the ridge to the depth of about two or three feet and hide from the fire, but I lay on the bank with some others. We did not lie there long until we were ordered to support our battery, which was getting into position as fast as it could. We obeyed orders of course, but some, (in fact all) of the boys got very mannerly after getting to their feet.

"The rebel battery fired very close, and the shot and shell flew right over our heads a little too close to be comfortable,

which would make the boys all nod their heads; some of them nodding so low that their faces touched the ground. This only lasted a few minutes, causing a little confusion in the ranks, but they soon got over it, and stood right up to their work from that time till the battle was over. While in that place there was a spent ball hit the Lieut. Col., bruising him a little but not serious—one of the Cos. had two wounded, one has since died, the other is all right again.

"We marched there to a ravine and lay under fire all night. On the morning of the first (Friday) about 9 o'clock, the 21st Iowa was in front of us and was ordered to charge a cane brake in their front. Their Col. (Merrell) made some objections, saying he was out of his place. Our Col. said to the Chief of Staff, the 23rd will do it, the 21st then filed around us and came up in our rear. We marched up without a grumble or a flinch, preserving a good line and fired two volleys into the cane brake. The command was given, 'Forward, March.' We marched into the edge of the cane brake, fixed bayonets and charged through, cleaning it of rebels and driving them across into another a few rods further on our road to Port Gibson. After we had driven the rebels out of the road, one of the 21st coming through after us, got a rebel flag that our boys had charged over. One of our company passed right by it, but did not stop to pick it up.

"As soon as we got to the top of the ridge we let into them again and fired an average of 35 rounds to the man. It lasted just an hour and the shortest hour I ever put in, as I thought. During that hour the 23rd Iowa whipped the 23rd and 20th Alabama. The 23rd Ala. had been in five battles, and had never been whipped and declared they never could be, but we left 300 of their men on the battle field by that one hour's work. Our company lost one man killed, C. C. Batterill shot through the head over the right eye. Two wounded (Wm. Houge in the back close to the spine, dangerously, and Jacob A. Tabler slightly in the arm) and seven killed. The rebels fired too high, but we did not object.

"After firing ceased, Gen. Hovey rode up and said, 'boys you are soldiers, every one of you.' He then turned to the Lieut. Col. and asked what Regt. charged that cane brake, he said the 23rd Iowa. Hovey said, 'God bless the 23rd Iowa,' and took off his hat and yelled like a steam boat whistle. Hovey is in command of another Division of old soldiers,

which made the remarks more complimentary to the 23rd and the Regt. appreciates it. I am giving more of what the 23rd done than of the others, because I know more about it. We made another charge during the day that report says an Ill. Regt. refused to make when the Lieut. Col. said the 23rd wanted to try it. We were told to go ahead. We did so and lost one killed and one wounded. After making the last charge we fired six rounds, and that finished our day's work.

"We had not slept any the night before, and eaten nothing during the day and were both hungry and sleepy. I was struck with a spent ball during the day, but it did no damage. Our loss is estimated at about 700 or 800 in killed, wounded and missing.

"The Rebel medical director is reported to have said their loss in killed and wounded is 3,500 and the whole army is missing. Some of their men were here that were at Shiloh, and they said that Shiloh was calm compared to the first of May.

"I might give you a great many more points about the battle, but I don't think the good of the country requires it. The appearance of the field after the battle is just such as you can read in the papers after any battle."

"EDWARDS STATION, May 19, 1863.

"It is two weeks since I wrote my last letter, but there has been no mail going out since, and I could not have sent it if I had written and it is not likely that we can send any mail till after Vicksburgh is taken, but that will not be long. If it is not taken now, it will be before tomorrow night.

"Since writing last we have seen the monkey grow to be the size of an elephant. The battle described in my last will be known as Magnolia church, Andrews Hill or Port Gibson. Since that time there has been five different battles fought with complete success to the Federal army. We were not engaged especially in more than two. On Saturday the 16th inst. we were held as a reserve a part of the day, and in the afternoon the 16th Ohio were repulsed and we went in and met them coming out of the fight in confusion. We went over the same ground that they did, but for some cause the Johnnies did not wait for us. We took some prisoners, but did not lose any men. This place will be known as Champions Hill.

"After the battle, which was very stubbornly fought on both sides, we marched to Edwards Station; camped about 9 o'clock P. M. I had marched since the morning of the 15th, and all I had to eat was two crackers. After getting into Camp I got a potato about as large as a goose egg and eat it raw. We were up by 4 o'clock in the morning, and marched to Black River, about 4 miles. As our General could depend on us, we were put out of our place proper, and moved to the extreme right of the army on the bank of Black River; covered by the bank we laid there some time, when our Col. was ordered to occupy the enemy's left breastworks if he could. He answered, 'we can do it General, we can do it.' He did not know how far it was to them, but it would have made no difference to him. He ordered us to fix bayonets. Then Left Wing forward. The five companies moved out under fire. Right Wing, Forward. When the five Right Companies started, we climbed the bank and had to run just a quarter of a mile through a perfect shot of leaden hail, which left very near one-half of our Right on the field, though some fell from exhaustion. We were loaded rather too heavily for fast running as we had our canteens, haversacks, cartridge boxes and guns, which amounted to several pounds, but according to the General's watch we made the quarter in just three minutes, driving out 5 rebel Regts. and taking 1,600 more prisoners. It was short but we lost 10 wounded in our Company, and 115 in the eight companies, that were really in the charge. The other two were out skirmishing at the time. To look back now I can't see how any one got through. I was struck but not hurt. My shirt sleeve was shot through the wrist, and without touching the skin. Another struck me on the leg, leaving quite a mark and drawing blood, but it did not cut my pants; the third passed through the strap of my gun, one through the front part of my blouse and one through the back of my blouse. The Rebels had a most terrible enfilading fire on us from not less than 2,000 guns for the whole distance. I believe we are ordered to march toward Vicksburgh today, and I must prepare for it.

"We will not have to do any more fighting soon, as we are detailed to guard the prisoners that were taken here, and will probably take them to Chicago. We lost our Col. on the field. He fell mortally wounded and died the next day. In losing him we lost one of the bravest of Iowa's sons. A gentleman

and a soldier beloved by all that knew him. He wanted to be buried on the battle field, but the officers wanted him to be buried beside Col. Dewey in Des Moines.

"YOUNGS POINT, La., May 23, 1863. After writing the first sheet we marched the next day, and camped on the west side of Black River, directly across the river from the battle field. The 20th we marched to the Miss. river or Yazoo river a little above its mouth, crossing the old battle ground of Chickasaw Bluffs, just above Vicksburgh.

"That night we were relieved from guarding the prisoners by another Regt., as we were completely worn out by marching and fighting.

"The next morning we started on board the boat for parts unknown, but the boat soon landed here. Young's Point is about five miles above Vicksburgh on the west side of the river, and in sight of Vicksburgh.

"On the 9th the attack was made on Vicksburgh and there has been a continual roar of cannon and musketry ever since. The musketry and field pieces keeping comparatively quiet at night, but the mortars keep it up day and night.

"I was down near the Point yesterday and seen the gunboat fight, which was terribly grand and very heavy. Most of the Vicksburgh batteries and five gunboats playing at once. It would be a nice sight, and a person could enjoy it first rate, but for the awful consequences. I think we will take the place, but it will be a heavy loss for both sides.

"The night we came to the Yazoo the rebels tried to cut their way through the Union lines and release the prisoners, but were repulsed with heavy loss. They have tried it twice since, but failed. We have the place completely surrounded so that no man can get out. We have three lines clear around the town. It is reported that Gen. Grant says that the charge we made last Sabbath at Black River Bridge was the best that was ever made on the continent. We can't have much idea here how the battle is going only that the rebel lines are being pressed in and consequently ours are getting shorter, but by the help of God of battles we will come out triumphant over all our foes and the cause of Freedom will spread through this length and breadth of this once happy country.

"I am Sergeant of the prison guard today, and have charge of about 5,000 prisoners.

"May 24th. The battle still rages. We hear a great many reports, but don't know what to believe. Some of the 22nd Iowa were taken prisoners yesterday and paroled. They came in here yesterday.

"I have never described my feelings when going into battle, and don't know that I can. I suppose all have the same or a similar feeling. It is not fear, nor is it anger. I never was in a more pleasant humor, and after taking a prisoner I could shake hands with him as a friend. It is not a feeling of pity, because when the men were falling around me the fastest, I did not think of stopping to notice who it was; would jump over two at a time in the hurry to get to their breastworks. I had perfect presence of mind when the ball struck my leg. I stopped and looked at it, and when I seen that my pants were not cut I concluded that it was not necessary to fall at that time, though the bullets were flying like a perfect hail storm, but I came through safe by the Protecting Power that is thrown around us all. Had there been no such power not a man could have come through, and I can't see how the balls passed between us without hurting more than was hurt.

"There is only one word that I can think of that will convey some idea of the feeling, and that will not do it. "Dread" comes nearest. You feel like you will be hit, but don't care much; you don't care for yourself or any body else so you succeed. After the battle every one feels like he had been providentially saved, and feels glad to see any of his Company that may have come through, and we shake hands and grasp one another as though we had not seen each other for years.

"May 26th, 1863. On Board the Steamer Chancellor. We are on our way up the Mississippi river to Memphis with the prisoners. We started this morning. We have 5,000 prisoners, on five steamers, with four Regts. guarding them. There are seven companies of the 23rd on this boat, and 1,000 prisoners; three of our Cos. are on another boat.

"I have not told you before, but we have had no tents from the 28th of April to the 24th of May; sleeping on the ground through all kinds of weather, though the weather was generally good. The day Jackson was taken and the day before (May 13 and 14), the rain poured down all day and we traveled all day through mud and water that was at no time less

than shoe mouth deep, and from that to half leg deep, and waded streams that were above high water mark. You may guess that it was hard marching. At night the water would run all around us, and dam up against us, but we had good health through it all.

"The country in Louisiana is very flat, but across the river in Mississippi it is just the opposite; very rough and broken. The hills are not high, but lots of them.

"The battle of Vicksburgh was not decided when we left, but they had ceased firing on both sides. Our boys have them shut in on all sides so that there is not a possibility of escape, and they are undermining the Rebel Forts and intend to blow them up. I saw three wagon loads of spades and picks going down to them.

"I will mail this at Memphis."

"Young's Point, La., June 1, 1863.

"We left the prisoners at Memphis on the 27th ult., and started back to this point on the 28th, and landed here yesterday evening. There is still considerable firing going on over the river yet. This morning was the heaviest cannonading I ever heard, but it did not last very long.

"It is reported that the rebels are on the point of starvation. S. L. Glasgow has just got his eagles. We left the Capt. (Glasgow) at Memphis in the hospital. He will not be likely to do any more service.

"The health of the right is very poor at present. We have been worked a little more than the boys can stand for the last month.

"Gov. Kirkwood is here, and says that the 23rd must have some rest. We will probably go over the river and rest in the rifle pits."

"Young's Point, La., June 6, '63.

"In answer to what I suppose would be your most anxious inquiry, my health is good. Vicksburgh is not taken, but our lines are being continually shortened, and the final triumph of Grant & Co. is only a matter of time. We did not go over to Vicksburgh as expected in my last, and now have no idea when we will go or whether we will go at all. We don't hear from our personal friends over there, and I can not give you any information concerning them. The general news is all we hear and that is not always reliable. The prisoners are

still coming in from the other side of the river, and the negroes are set to guarding them, which they don't appear to appreciate very well. The colored gentlemen are new at the business and a great deal more strict than old soldiers, and will allow them no privileges at all.

"It is reported that the Guerillas made an attack on the camp at Millikens Bend a day or two ago, and were repulsed by the negroes. Last night we were waked by an order, about 11 o'clock, to be prepared for an attack in the morning about 3 o'clock, when we were called in line of battle to await their coming, but they did not come. We slept on our arms in line of battle from that to morning. The attack was not made though they were seen within a mile and a half of our pickets late yesterday evening.

"June 9. I was stopped rather unceremoniously on the 6th by an order coming for us to go to Millikens Bend forthwith as they were expecting an attack at that place by the rebels. We went up that evening, the Regt. numbering 130 men, and got there just a little after dark. When we arrived the officers in command had about concluded that the rebels were not coming, so we lay on the boat all night with the understanding that we were to be notified of any approach of the enemy in time for us to disembark. (It would be well to state here that there were no troops there except colored Regts. with white officers.) We lay on the boat till nearly daylight, when the news came that the rebels were coming, but we did not think they were in very heavy force or very near. We went out to within about 20 steps of the breastworks, and the front halted until the rear would get off the boat. As soon as the front stopped the Col. rode to the breastworks to see where the rebels were, and to his surprise found them within 200 yards of the works. Four Regts. deep, coming up, driving cattle, mules and horses in front of them for breastworks, carrying the Stars and Stripes and some of them with our clothes on. He ordered us, 'double quick, for God's sake, they are right on us.' We did so but the left of the Regt. did not all get into the works until the rebels were on top of them. Both sides used their bayonets with effect. One member of the Regt. and a rebel met and at the same instant plunged their bayonets into one another and both fell dead on the works with their bayonets in that position. Another rebel ran his bayonet through one of our

men, and one of our men knocked the rebel's brains out with the butt of his musket. It was a very hot place. The rebels numbering not less than 2,500 against 130 of us, (except the negroes, and they had just drawn their guns the day before and did not know how to use them). They stood much better than I supposed they would, being so green in the business, but they fired too high and exposed themselves too much as they would fire and then keep their heads in danger to watch the effects of their shots. They did not all know how to load their guns, and did not know where their caps were. Three of them came to me for caps. I said, 'My God, have you no caps?' One of them answered, 'Massa, we don't know where dey are.' I showed them and they left. We had been in the ditch about three minutes when the negroes gave way on our left and let the rebels in. They fired a terrible volley on us right down the ditch, and were preparing to give us another when the Col. ordered us to fall back to the next breastworks that run at right angles with the first. We did so when they flanked us again, and we had to fall back. We did so when they flanked us again, and we had to fall back to the river bank. There was not a man flinched in the Regt. till he was ordered to fall back. Out of 130 that went into the engagement 25 were killed on the field and 43 wounded; making a little more than half of the Regt. When we fell back to the river one of our gunboats lying there shelled the rebels and killed several. I counted beside our killed, 50 dead negroes on our left.

"On the right of our Regt. the negroes killed a rebel general and his horse. The rebel loss in killed and wounded is supposed to be not less than 300, though we have no certain way of ascertaining as they hauled off a great many, but they left directly in front of the 23rd, thirty of their dead; all their wounded were taken off except one. About 25 were dead in front of the negroes, and it is reported that a shell exploded among them on their retreat and killed 42. There were probably 1,200 negroes around the works. There were four Regts. of the rebels engaged and said to be one held in reserve.

"After the rebels left we marched down the river to Van Buren hospital a mile or more down the river in order to protect that place, as we had quite a number of sick and convalescent then. We stayed there that night, and were reinforced by two more Regts., but they were not needed, as the rebels

were satisfied with their first reception, though it was rather informal. We took boat yesterday again, and came back to Youngs' Point, where we now lie under marching orders taking us over to Vicksburg.

"The battle was on the ground where Grant's troops first landed at Milliken's Bend preparatory to marching around Vicksburg. A ditch wide enough to allow a man to stand in it was dug in the levee on the river side and near enough to the top to enable us to stand in the ditch and by stretching a little could look over and see them. The rebellion is a little like a joint snake now, only that the tail does not jump around much, but unlike the joint snake it will never come together again.

"The armies at Vicksburg are within speaking distance and frequently call to one another. One rebel said, 'we have got a new general over here', Yank—'what general', Rebel—'general starvation', Yank—'have you no corn bread?' Rebel—'very little, have you any crackers over there?' Yank—'Yes,' Rebel—'let us have one'—at this one of the boys slipped a shell into one of our cannon and sent it over to them. It bursted middling close, and one of our boys asked them how they liked it, and they answered, 'very well.' This is a sample of what can be heard every hour."

"Rear of Vicksburg, June 28, 1863.

"We left Young's Point on Thursday the 18th inst; fixed camp on the 19th. The Right went on picket duty on Saturday the 20th, and our pickets and the Rebels were within about ten steps of one another. Sabbath we were in the rifle pits all day. I can't describe to your satisfaction the appearance of the rifle pits and forts, etc., with all their windings through the hills across hollows, up ravines and under the rebel forts above Vicksburg. Our rifle pits now run to within 30 feet of one of the forts and we have commenced to undermine it. We are in comparatively little danger to be right under the guns of the fort. Last night we stood picket within six feet of the Johnnies. There is a kind of armistice existing between the pickets, and no firing is done after the pickets are put out. We extend our pits every night, and guard them during the day.

"June 25. I did not get to finish this on the 23rd. I was detailed to take charge of a squad of men at work on the rifle

pits. Stayed twenty-four hours and last night went on picket, and got back to camp at daylight this morning. It was reported last night that the rebs were going to try and cut their way through our lines, but they did not try it on us, though it appears that they tried it on another part of the line and failed, with heavy loss to them and none to us.

"Two of my old Penn schoolmates were killed in the charge on the 22nd, John and Mathew Robb. They belonged to the Twenty-second Iowa—such is war.

"Our rifle pits cut through the ground that our brigade charged over. The dead from that charge are very indifferently buried. One soldier was buried with his legs uncovered to the knees. They were buried by the rebels, and it is reported that some of them lay five days before being buried, but that is probably not true, as in this climate and weather the bodies would be entirely decomposed in that time.

"I am writing amidst the roar of cannon and the sharp crack of musketry, but our camp is in a deep ravine and the balls pass over us.

"The rebel, General Johnson, is said to be in the vicinity of Black river, but we have perfect confidence in Grant.

"Our regiment is generally down with the chronic diarrhea. Company D has only about twenty men now that are able for duty. I must now go to bed, so as to be ready for picket again tonight."

"Rear of Vicksburg, June 30, '63.

"I am the only man in Company D that is really able for duty today. My health never was better, and I weigh more than I ever did at this season.

"The morning report shows eight men for duty, but if it was not for the urgent necessity to have as strong a force as possible here there would be only one man reported for duty in Company D. Our company now numbers seventy-four men of which thirty-four are absent (sick and wounded.) We have forty present in camp, and the camp is a very fair representation of a hospital. Our duty comes hard on those who are able to perform it, as the most able bodied men do the duty for those not really able to do it. The sickness is principally chronic diarrhoea.

"Our rifle pits now run to within a few feet of the rebel fort, and they are kept filled with men every night. Yester-

day the rebs threw some hand grenades over into the pits and killed a man from the Ninety-ninth Illinois, and wounded two negroes. The men become careless as they become accustomed to the danger.

"There are forty cannon playing around our camps most of the time, and the furthest one not over thirty rods from where I slept, but still I sleep soundly. An occasional rifle ball will drop into our camp. Our chaplain stopped one of them with his arm the other day, and he carries his arm in a sling. It was a spent ball, but it bruised his arm considerably.

"Reports and rumors are common, but one universal opinion is that Vicksburg will have to surrender in a short time.

"The Johnnies are saving their ammunition, and do very little firing. A division on our Right blew up a fort the other day, which was a signal for a general fusilade along our whole lines, which lasted about an hour and a half and was terrific. When the fort was blown up we could see the men blown into the air from ten to thirty feet."

"Rear of Vicksburg, July 4, '63.

"Vicksburg surrendered today, and we are ordered to be ready to march this evening with five days' rations and 150 rounds of ammunition, beside what we carry in our cartridge boxes. We go in the direction of Black river, and it is supposed we are going to re-take Jackson or try Joe Johnson again on the other side of Black river.

"Our regiment is entirely unfit to march. I never had better health, but am the only one in the company that can say that. There are now four privates and one Sergt. reported for duty in Company D. Grant is well liked by the boys, but it is reported that he is parolling all the prisoners taken here, and if such is the case he will have the soldiers down on him.

"I have to be ready to march by 6 o'clock this evening, and don't have time to write any more."

"In Camp Near Jackson, Miss., July 14, 1863.

"I have time to write but a very few lines before the mail goes out, and have to do that in the open air, and a quarter before 5 o'clock in the morning.

"Our company numbers thirty-eight men all told, present, and the regiment has only sixty men present. Two and a half months ago we crossed the Mississippi river at Bruinsbrugh with upwards of six hundred able-bodied men, and now we have only about ten of them present. The majority of them were used up with hard work, bad water, hot weather, malarious air and rebel lead.

"We have Jackson almost surrounded and it appears to me that we are going to take it with the spade, as we did Vicksburg. I do not know how much of an army we have here. The rebels are supposed to number about forty thousand, but I think this is an exaggeration. We have not had any special engagement here yet. The cannon balls pass over our heads frequently, and we have had a few men wounded. The balls sound something like a cat being hurled through the air and keeping up their usual squall.

"Our officers consist now of one Major and four Lieutenants."

"VICKSBURG, Miss., July 26, '63.

"We are again in camp on the mighty Mississippi, but this time about a mile below the city. The health of the regiment is improved very much, though there is still plenty of room for improvement. Our company is being reduced very fast. We have had twenty deaths and one dying—twelve discharged and three deserted.

"We stayed at Jackson about ten days, done some fighting and had the pleasure of seeing the place evacuated and the rebels scoot. We captured a few prisoners. The day after the evacuation of Jackson, we were ordered back two miles to rest and clean up. After fixing camp, to help us to take our rest, we marched about five miles and tore up about five miles of railroad.

"I have not been in Vicksburg yet. Jackson is a very ordinary town for the capital of a state."

"VICKSBURG, Miss., Aug. 2, 1863.

"We are still camped below Vicksburg, but expect to go further down the river soon. General Smith started down the river this morning. We have now present with Co. 26 men—12 of them are sick.

"Aug. 3. We have received marching orders for down the river."

"VICKSBURG, Miss., Aug. 6, 1863.

"'Tis just one year ago today that I remember well that I left my home that I held so dear and came out to fight the battles that had to be fought to preserve the honor of our Country, and uphold the principles of truth and justice, that is held dearer than all besides. One year has passed, and by the providence of God I have been protected from the enemies' bullets, and from the ravages of disease in a great measure, more so at least than any of our company. I have passed through the fire trial that soldiers must expect to go through if they do their duty, and come out unharmed or nearly so.

"I think I have done as I told you I would do. I told you that I would not rush into danger recklessly, but would go where duty called me, regardless of consequences. This I think I have done, at least as far as I know how. I don't think any one can say that I flinched from duty either in camp or in battle."

"CARROLLTON, La., Aug. 22, 1863.

"I have delayed writing to you, expecting to get a furlough but I heard the General say today that furloughs had played out for the present.

"The health of the company is improving. The troops were reviewed here today by General Banks. We got to see our new commander. He appears to be a very fair man, but puts on lots of style.

"Sabbath, Aug. 23. It is reported that we have marching orders, or rather to be ready to march at any time.

"Carrollton is situated six miles above New Orleans by land, and ten miles by water. We have a splendid place for camp; the nicest we have ever had, level as a floor and covered with a good coat of short grass. We are about a mile from the town."

"CARROLTON, La., Sabbath, Aug. 30, 1863.

"I have been down to see Crescent City, and think it a very nice place, though built a little too much on the French style. The streets are too narrow, and they are run at too

many different angles to be very beautiful. The weather is very warm, though not so oppressive as you might suppose. We are far enough south to be affected by the sea breezes; the weather is not so sultry as at Vicksburgh. We are not more than eighty miles from the Gulf on a straight line and then Lake Ponchatrain is within about five miles of us, and the breezes from the two keeps the air cool and refreshing most of the time. The health of the regiment is improving, but the sick list is still large. Company D has 33 men present and 14 of them are sick yet."

"In Camp Bayou Bouf, La., Sept. 5, 1863.

"I write at present sitting on the bare ground, with the book on my knee for a desk, about seventy-five miles southwest of New Orleans, and seven miles from Brashear City, the terminus of the railroad.

"We started our camp equipage on Thursday evening and on Friday the Thirteenth Army Corps was received by Generals Banks and Grant. It was quite a grand affair. Grant was cheered by every division as he passed and every one seemed glad to see him. There was quite a contrast between him and Banks. Grant is the same here as he has always been. As common as any farmer. A person would not suspect him of being the hero of seventeen battles and one of the greatest generals in the United States at the present time, by his appearance. You would not know he was a General, except by his straps. No sword, sash or epaulets; nothing but his shoulder straps and brass buttons, but such is Grant.

"Banks was the very opposite, as much so as he could well be. Grant came on to the field with Banks, and riding his (Banks) horse, with a slouch hat and coat unbuttoned. Banks told our Division Commander one day that his men looked rather shabbily dressed, and their arms were not in first-class condition, and that he would hardly feel safe with them in a fight. Our Commander told him that his men had had something else to do beside dressing and that they had done it in the right kind of style too. If Banks could not trust the Thirteenth Corps, Grant could. It is absolutely true that the soldiers that put on the most style and do the most blowing and bragging do the least fighting.

"After our review on the 4th we marched to the river and embarked on steamer, ran across the river to Algiers,

HUMESTON
SEEDS, HAY, SON.
& COAL.
FREE OF CHARGE.
ALVA HUMESTON & SON
COAL,
GRAIN, SEED & FEED
MEN.

NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

opposite New Orleans, where we took the cars in the evening and arrived here about 10 o'clock last night, without tents and nothing but what we can carry. Our outfit will probably be here today or tomorrow.

"Sept. 6. We are still here and may stay a week. We had some rain yesterday, and I caught some of it by setting a bucket under the edge of the tent (we call them dog tents.) I thought I would get one good drink for a change, as the water here is not quite as good as we have in Iowa.

"The Confederacy is rotten, but I supposed that the rottenness did not extend much above the ground, but from the taste of that water it must extend upward at least five miles. I could not drink it. The water out of the puddles around your father's barn would be good compared to it. There might possibly have been something on the tent to taste the water, but at any rate it was not good.

"Our camp is about three rods from a bayou of nice looking water, and we have to carry the water we use for drinking and cooking about a mile.

"The country is perfectly flat from here to New Orleans and how much further west it continues I don't know. Ignorance is the principal ingredient in a soldier's pill, and duty is the other and the two must be well pulverized and mixed and taken in allopathic doses.

"Our present movements are in the direction of Galveston, Texas, but where we go remains to be seen. Our orders before leaving Carrollton were to go in light marching order with forty rounds of ammunition. We go from here to—I must take one of the above pills."

"Brashear City, La., Sept. 14, 1863.

"We are now about eight miles west of our last camp, and on another bayou. We can't use the water, except to bathe; it is salty. We are about twenty miles from the Gulf and can see a difference in the breezes.

"On the night of the 12th some of our division were detailed to unload two car loads of provisions, and some eastern troops were guarding the train, and some of our boys kicked up a little row with them and made quite a little noise. Some of the boys went up to see the fun. Matters got rather warm, and two New York regiments were brought out to quiet the boys. They had their arms with them. Some of our boys

got some of their guns and broke them and told the d—d Yorkers, as they call them, to go to h—l, but the guards outnumbered the fatigue party and quiet was finally restored, but not until there had been considerable mischief done. Our boys told them that if they had just two more men they would whip them out, guns and all.

"They have some of the First and Second Brigades in the guard house, and will make it hot for them if they can prove who broke the guns, but a thing of that kind is hard to prove as a soldier never sees another do anything wrong.

"As luck would have it, none of the Twenty-third were there, well none of them were caught."

"In Camp Near Brashear City, La., Sept. 29, '63.

"Our camp is now about two miles from Brashear City on the west side of Berweck Bayou. We moved over here on the 24th inst. The rain has been falling since last evening, and everything looks blue and the report is in circulation that we have marching orders for tomorrow. Won't that be nice? The roads will be so soft and pleasant our corns will not hurt much.

"Sept. 30. The rain fell in perfect torrents during the night, and the camp is covered with water. Our tent is on a small raise in the ground so that the water does not affect us much, but most of the boys have to lie in water from one to three inches deep or else stay out in the wet.

"We had grand review on last Sabbath by General E. O. C. Ord, commanding the Thirteenth Corps. He appears to be a very fair man, and quite a plain one."

"Berwick Bayou, Oct. 2, 1863.

"The weather has moderated and is nice at present. We march tomorrow morning at 6 o'clock."

"Camp in the Field, 50 Miles from Brashear City, La., Oct. 8, 1863.

"Since I wrote you last we have marched four days at the rate of 12 to 15 miles per day, with splendid roads, splendid weather and through a splendid country where the weather is dry. The whole country is as level as a floor, and the people are generally rich. We camped here on the 6th and will probably stay a few days.

"The health of the regiment, or of what are here, is good."

"VERMILLIONVILLE, La., Oct. 12, 1863.

"We have stopped in our march for three or four days to wait for provisions, and we can send out some mail on Wednesday (the day after the election.) Mr. Houston, our major's father, is our election Commissioner.

"We are now about 175 miles west of New Orleans, and the country continues flat, although we passed some hills on the road. I will finish this letter after the election tomorrow.

"Oct. 14th. I don't have time to write more, only that the election went off yesterday. We have to go out on brigade drill and the Commissioner will be gone before we get back. The vote of the Twenty-third and Twenty-first and Twenty-second Iowa gave the democrats 35 and the republicans about 250 votes."

"VERMILLION, La., Oct. 15, 1863.

"I did not get to finish my letter yesterday on account of having to drill so will try again, though I have no idea when I can send it out. We had brigade drill yesterday, the first since we left Millikens Bend. I was in command of the Company. My first experience in this drill, but got through all right. The Colonel had his horse killed by lightning last Monday night. He now has no horse, but he borrowed the Surgeon's and the surgeon rides a pony of small dimensions and poor qualifications.

"Since 4 o'clock yesterday we have heard firing in front. I should judge it was about twenty miles away. The Third division is moving out now to the front, but it is not expected that they will have much to do. We have had the advance on this march till now (of the Thirteenth A. C.)

"At the election the Ohio troops voted as follows:

"The Sixteenth, 23 democrats, 156 republicans; Forty-second, 7 democrats; One Hundred and Fourteenth, 21 democrats.

"Oct. 17. We are still here. All our men that are away on furlough and have overstayed their time three weeks are marked deserters today by order of Gen. Ord. Several of Company D are included in the order, and it is hard to do because they are generally good men. It is reported that five officers of the Twenty-first were dropped from the rolls for being absent too long."

"VERMILLION, La., Oct. 21, 1863.

"As we march in the morning at 6 o'clock I will write a few lines though it is 9 o'clock P. M. Captain Woodbury's resignation was accepted today and he starts home in the morning, and I will send this by him.

"The boys are enjoying themselves. They have got a fiddle and one of the boys is playing it, and they have a lot of niggers dancing."

"NEW IBERIA, La., Nov. 2, 1863.

"Since writing last we marched twenty-eight miles northwest to Opelousas, La. Camped two days, when we were ordered back to this place. We are now twenty-four miles nearer New Orleans than when I wrote last. The last day we marched we came between 5 and 1 o'clock. This is a little the hardest marching we ever done. I would have stood it very well, but I had the rheumatism in one of my knees and sprained my left ankle, so that I had to ride about five miles in the ambulance.

"I have been in the service now fifteen months and never was in an ambulance before, and have been with the regiment all the time.

"Some of the boys stole General Lawler's shirts the night before the march and the boys claim that he forced the march for revenge. Every little while the boys would call out to the General, 'Here's your shirt.'

"On the evening before the march spoken of (we had orders for no foraging). York got after a hog. The hog run and York run; the hog was in the lead and it run into Lawler's tent. York followed and caught it there; Lawler got the hog, and York was sent back to company headquarters under guard.

"Nov. 3. I had to stop writing yesterday to go on duty as officer of the day. We are camped on a bayou about sixty miles from the Gulf and the country is so level that the tide runs from the Gulf up here. Boats run on the Bayou, but it is so narrow that the boats (common river boats) almost fill it to both shores, and when they want to turn around and go the other way they have to pull them around with men. There are a few places that boats can pass each other."

"BERWICK BAYOU, La., Nov. 13, 1863.

"Since writing last we have marched about 60 miles; 30 miles the first day and 25 the second and camped within 5 miles of this place, which is just across the Bayou from Brashear City, and marched in the next day. This is considered very hard marching. The boys think it was done on a bet, as we know of no reason for a hurry. A man could walk across the country alone double the distance and not be so tired at night as he is after a march of this kind.

"We were ordered today to be ready to march in ten minutes. We packed everything and loaded them on the wagons and then the order was countermanded and we were ordered to be ready to march at 6 o'clock tomorrow. We have sent our baggage across the bayou tonight and we will cross in the morning. We got to New Orleans and from there to Brownsville, Texas. A part of the first brigade started yesterday from here by ship. They will run down the Bayou to the Gulf and from there to Brownsville. This is only conjecture, but we may go up the Mississippi instead.

"Nov. 14.—We are now at Algiers across the river from New Orleans, and I am sitting on the ground in the open air, writing on my knee by the light of the camp fire.

"We are going to start for Brownsville in the morning. Captain Evans is expressing his opinion of some of the neighbors at home, concerning their treatment of the colored boy he sent up there to help Mrs. Evans. His opinion of those neighbors is not very flattering.

"The boys are all taking a part in the abuse of the Knights of the Golden Circle, as they learn from their friends at home that there is an organization of the kind in Wayne county."

"FORT ESPERANZA, Texas, Dec. 1, '63.

"This is all the paper I can get, as my trunk has not arrived and I have just two minutes in which to write.

"The health of the company is good. We are detailed to stay here and hold a fort that we took on the 29th of November. Our regiment lost none, and the brigade only lost one killed and four wounded. The Rebs evacuated on the night of the 29th, and we took possession the next day."

FORT ESPERANZA, Texas, Dec. 19, '63.

"The weather here is very disagreeable a good part of the time caused by Northerners or North winds. We have a Norther about every three days. I would like to be at home better than anything else, but I don't think I could be contented there under present circumstances. I know that my country needs my services, and if necessary I had better leave our children in a way that they can consider themselves as good as anybody, although they may be poor orphans, than to go home and stay with them and let the government sink and then they may have to bow their heads, bend their knees or take off their hats to a Monarch, which I believe will be the case if the Rebs are successful. My efforts alone will not amount to very much but, 'little drops of water, little grains of sand, make the mighty ocean and the pleasant land', and if I make one drop in the mighty ocean I will have done my duty, and with the blessing of God it will be that much done that no one else will have to do, and if every man in the north would put one drop in rather than take one out, the government would have no lack of material or means to stop this accursed rebellion at once, and the 'glorious old banner, the flag of the free' would float proudly over every city and hamlet, every mountain and valley in this once happy, though at present, distracted country, but the evil one (Copperheadism) is daily going about seeking whom he may devour, and this is why all truly loyal men are called on to use every means in their power to carry on the mighty work. This call for more men that the President has just issued should not be filled by volunteers, as none but republicans and war democrats will enlist. There should be a draft ordered, and make the Copperheads stand their chance with the loyal men. The fire in the rear party should have the full benefit of the draft."

"FORT ESPERANZA, Texas, Dec. 28, '63.

"The army or a part of it has moved up Matagorda Bay about twenty-five miles; the balance are here, but expect to move at any time. Our sutler has not arrived yet, and the other regiments are in the same fix, or have been till a day or two ago. The Sutler of the Eighteenth Indiana came a few days ago. I was not naked, but nearly so. I bought a flannel shirt of him, also a pair of drawers, cost $4.00, washed

them and laid them out to dry. I suppose they are dry by this time, as some cuss who did not have the fear of God before his eyes, dried them for me. I suppose they are dry, and I hope he is too. I will have to wait for another as there are none here. I don't have a change of underclothing, and have not had for some time, and as you suppose I am not in a very good shape to attend a social party, though my health is good.

"We are guarding the fort now, and a colored regiment is working on it, repairing the parts that were blown up by the Rebs when they evacuated it. They have got one of the magazines finished, and are at work on four more.

"We had oysters for supper tonight. I had to open the shells and cook the oysters. The oysters are small and it took me a long time, but I got through and had a square meal."

"FORT ESPERANZA, Texas, Jan. 10, 1864.

"The weather is cold, and has been since Dec. 30th. We had a Northerner commenced that night, and it has kept it up without ceasing ever since. It blows continually, harder than I ever saw it blow in Iowa, and cold enough to make ice one inch thick. This is something unusual for Texas. The weather is not often so cold, or to last as long as it has this time.

"The army here consists of the Thirteenth and Fifteenth Maine, Second Louisiana engineers, Fourteenth Rhode Island Heavy Artillery (the last two colored) and the Twenty-third and Thirty-fourth Iowa. There are several regiments across the bay, and several further up the bay at Indiana. The troops here have had nothing to eat for about a week except fresh beef and are beginning to want a change. Our Commissary boats are now in the harbor and we will have some by tomorrow."

"FORT ESPERANZA, Texas, Jan. 14, 1864.

"Our base of operations are about to be changed to the front, and leave a 'big headed Colonel of a nigger' regiment in command of this post. Captain Baker of the Engineer Corps went over yesterday to try and have the Twenty-third left here to guard the post, but was told that the Twenty-third was a good fighting regiment, and he was going to have it at the front."

"Old Indianola, Texas, Jan. 21, 1864.

"One week has passed since I commenced this letter, and we are fifteen miles up Matagorda Bay. The negroes are guarding the fort.

"The day I commenced writing this we were ordered to the Fort. That night I took the ague. The next day the regiment was ordered to move. We tore down everything and lay around till evening, then marched 1½ miles to the boat landing, lay there till the next evening, embarked on board the Matamoras and landed at Powderhorn about 8 o'clock, marched one mile, camped in the courthouse that night; at 9 o'clock the next morning (18th) we marched to this place, and went into camp. Captain Evans resigned and started home on the 17th inst.

"The country here is perfectly level and sandy, but no rocks. I have not seen a rock since we left Vicksburgh, except at New Orleans and they were shipped there.

"The rebels made a slight demonstration here a few days before we came up, but have not showed themselves since."

"Old Indianola, Texas, Feb. 7, 1864.

"We have a beautiful camp here. Nothing to do. Plenty of oysters by going into the Bay after them. Have a pleasant time with the natives, but nothing of particular interest."

"Old Indianola, Texas, Feb. 13, '64.

"There is considerable excitement in the older regiments here over the Veteran service. All the old regiments are re-enlisting; all the men do not but nearly all do. Those who re-enlist get a furlough, and all the old regiments are going home, some have gone, others are going. The Eleventh Wisconsin starts in the morning. They are very happy and jubilant because they are going home—I don't blame them.

"We drew new tents some time ago, and turned over our old ones, that were about worthless. We got them without getting an order from General Dana, who is in command here. He wanted to let the boys know that *he* was in command, and he ordered the Colonel to turn over the new ones to the Quartermaster General. If this had been done, the boys would have had to camp out of doors without any cover at all. The Colonel paid no attention to the order, and Governor Dana put him under arrest on the morning of the 7th

Christian Church
Methodist Episcopal Church

Presbyterian Church
United Brethren Church

A GROUP OF ALLERTON CHURCHES

PUBLIC LIBRARY

inst, for disobedience of orders, and then ordered the Lieutenant Colonel to turn them over, which he did and had them hauled down to Powderhorn (about four miles) and after we got them down there he ordered us to haul them back, and set them up again. We got all back except two for each company; such is the style of eastern officers. Our division is putting on more style now than they ever done, but I don't think they are going to have to do much fighting, at least there is no prospect of it now.

"The nights here are quite cool but the days are warm and grass has commenced growing.

"Feb. 14th. Our Regt. escorted the Eleventh Wisconsin to the ship today, starting home on their veteran furlough. Lieutenant Standiford returned to the Regt. today with forty-eight men of the Regt. who are returning from the convalescent camps and from furloughs; six of them were members of Company D."

"OLD INDIANOLA, Texas, Feb. 21, 1864.

"The health of the Right is good, and not a man reports to sick call. The Colonel has been released from arrest without trial. The boys are having dances in town these times and are enjoying themselves. The ladies of the town, married and single, war widows and grass widows, all take a part. There is to be one tomorrow night. I have not attended any yet, but most of the officers do."

"OLD INDIANOLA, Texas, March 1, 1864.

"We had a party on the 22nd of Feb., Washington's birthday. The invitations were sent out with 'Compliments of Lt. Gov. L. Stillman.' We had a detail made from the infantry here to act as scouts, and went out into the country on the 22nd ult. and 14 out of 25 were captured."

"OLD INDIANOLA, Texas, March 6, 1864.

"The Chaplains of the Twenty-first, Twenty-second and Twenty-third Iowa are having a revival of religion in camp of the Second Brigade. There were fifteen joined last night that never made a profession before, beside several backsliders, and tonight they got about the same number. It appears to be quite interesting. The house is filled to overflowing every evening an hour before preaching commences. If a

person waits till the bells ring they are liable to have to stay on the outside.

"This is the easiest time we have had since our enlistment. We have the nicest camp, the best accommodations and have stayed longer than in any camp since we left Patterson, Mo., with a probability that we will stay some time longer. We have the usual number of reports about the success of our armies, our marching orders, etc., but nothing definite or certain."

"MATAGORDA ISLAND, March 16, 1864.

"You will see by the address of this that we have changed our camp back to Matagorda Island. Our camp is about five miles below Fort Esperanza and out of sight of wood and water. The camp is a nice one though, but not so nice as the one we just left.

"We received orders to march on the 9th, and were to start on the 10th, and we made all the necessary preparations that evening; sent our trunks and all unnecessary baggage to the boat. The next morning we struck out and started at 6 o'clock. We marched about a half a mile, and the order was countermanded. We about faced and marched back, but our baggage did not come. We pitched our tents again, and stayed until Sabbath morning, the 13th inst., when we started again at 6 o'clock A. M., and marched as far as Powderhorn (three miles) crossed the bayou below town and lay there along with the 18th Ind. as a rear guard until half-past 12, and the balance of the army came on down. We then started and marched to Fort Esperanza that night. Getting there about 9 o'clock P. M. Our scouts captured four prisoners that day.

"On the march down we had to cross two bayous and the wind was very high, and the boat sank once in each bayou. The first time it was close to shore and the men all got out, but the second time it sank in the middle of the bayou where the water was in a body large enough to use as a harbor in time of storm. The Sixty-ninth Indiana or a part of it was on the boat when it sank, and the Asst. Surg., one Lieut. and twenty-two men were drowned.

"When we left Indianola Gen. Banks offered free transportation to all citizens as far as New Orleans and about 60 of them accepted this offer, but most of them were women.

"After we went to Indianola all that would not take an Oath of Allegiance were put outside of our lines, and those that did take it remonstrated against being left to the mercy of the rebels, hence the order for transportation.

"On the 14th we came over here and formed our present camp. Gen. McClernand is, I understand in Command of the Post. Gen. Lawler commands the Division and Gen. Warren of the Brigade. Four Regts. have gone home on veteran furlough and the two brigades, 1st and 2nd are consolidated and form the First, and the old 3rd is now the 2nd.

"MATAGORDA ISLAND, Apr. 3, 1864.

"We had seven of our Regt. baptized last Sabbath, and there will be several more baptized this afternoon.

"We have breastworks thrown up clear across the Island (3½ miles). Five forts on the line arranged for their guns each connected by rifle pits. About three miles back of us and one mile from Esperanza there is another line of earthworks and five more forts. We are fairly well fortified.

"Our Martinet (Gen. Dana) sent up his farewell address on the 1st inst. He has been relieved of his command here (it is reported by his request). I hope he is satisfied, because I know that the army here, both officers and men, are not sorry. He had a review of the troops here before he left. Gen. McClernand has gone to Brownsville on business, but his headquarters are still here.

"The officers are ordered to supply themselves with regulation dress suits as most of them are without them. Some of the officers wore suits when they got them, but they are not very dressy now. A fair suit for an officer will cost—coat, $40; pants, $15; hat, $6; vest $8; boots, $10 to $15; sash, $15 to $20 and upwards, and other things in proportion.

"Baptizing the new converts is the order of the day now, and our Regt. has quite a number baptized. Six of Co. D under today.

"MATAGORDA ISLAND, Tex., Apr. 24, 1864.

"The second brigade of our division started for New Orleans, and up Red River on the 18th inst. We tried to get away too, but failed. I asked Gen. Lawler what our prospect was and he said he did not know, but he did want the 23rd along with him, as he considered the Regt. his No. 1. It is the

general opinion that we will have to go up Red River soon to help Banks settle a little difficulty he is having up there. The 22nd Iowa returned from Lavacca this evening.

"On Board Steam Ship 'Clinton,' Apr. 28, '64.

"We left the Island on the 26th for Grand Ecore, La., in the Red river country, and are now above Fort Jackson on the Mississippi below New Orleans. We have had fine weather and a pleasant trip. The 23rd and six Cos. of the 22nd are on board.

"On Board Mississippi Steamer 'Madison,' May 5, '64.

"We lay at New Orleans five days. We drew our pay and invested a good part of it in clothing. My outfit cost $118, and not very fine either. One of our Company got drunk on the boat, and I had to tie him up. The first of the kind in the Co. He was a good soldier and I did not like to do it, but there was no other way.

"Steamer 'Madison,' May 10, 1864.

"We are still on the Madison, but going down the river. The day before we came to the mouth of the Red river there were two transports and two gunboats (Musquito style) sunk by the Rebel batteries about 25 miles below Banks' army, and about 10 or 15 miles above Fort DeRussy. We went up as far as the Fort and stayed four days, and are now returning. Red river is a very red, muddy and crooked stream and narrow. A person can throw a stone across it at any point from its source to its mouth, and yet it is claimed that boats have navigated it for 1,400 miles. Fort DeRussy is about 90 miles from its mouth, and there are very few signs of civilization to be seen. We occasionally pass a rude cabin on the banks of the stream, with from one to ten acres in cultivation around it.

"Fort DeRussy was built by the Rebs last fall and our men took it March 14th, and captured a large supply of ammunition. A part of the fort was blown up, but it has been quite a strong place. Their 25 picket men came through from Banks' army to us on the 8th inst., and reported favorably. The 120th Ohio was going up to join the army a few days ago, and their boat was sunk by the Rebs. The 56th Ohio had veteranized and started down the river on their way home on veteran furlough with the Musquito boats as convoy. All the

boats were sunk and it is reported that the 120th were nearly all killed, wounded or taken prisoners. About one-half of the 56th got away, and are now at Port Hudson. While lying at the Fort there were several dead soldiers of these two Regts. floated past our boat, but at the time we were expecting an attack. We had to shell the woods to drive the Rebs out.

"NEAR MORGANZA, La., May 23, 1864.

"Since writing last we ran down to the mouth of the Red river and lay five days, ran up to the head of the Atchafalaya river, lay over night with Banks' fleet; next morning ran down to Simmes port and when we got there the army was coming in. We lay there three days, during which time we made a bridge of steam boats across the river and the army moved over on it. At 6:30 in the evening of the 20th we started for this place. We marched all that night, all next day and till ten o'clock the next night, when we camped within about three miles of here.

"The army is in good health and spirits, everything considered, but they are all down on Banks. They think that his whole object was to capture cotton and pocket the proceeds. He was not successful—he has got started down hill, and every one that can is giving him a kick.

"All our camp and garrison equipage is on board the boat and I have to borrow writing material. We are lying on the ground under some boards put up to keep off the sun. I am writing on my knee.

"MORGANZA, La., June 4, 1864.

"We have just returned from a scout in the direction of the Atchafalaya river. We marched west about 30 miles, and had some skirmishing on the way. We killed a Reb. Capt., and two Lieuts. and took one prisoner. Camped about 10 o'clock P. M., lay over night and started back in the morning. Marched about half way back and camped for the night. Next day about 3 o'clock we marched about two miles and lay in line of battle till night. Marched back and went into camp on the main road, and laid there until 4 o'clock the next morning and started for Morganza again, where we arrived about 9 o'clock through the mud. It had rained about one-half of the time for the last two days, and has been raining nearly

all the time since we came back, and we have been back two days.

"One Capt. of the 24th Iowa was killed on the trip by the bushwhackers. We took 60 rounds of ammunition. Everything is quiet now except that some Reb scouting parties are on the warpath and occasionally take in some straggler. The balance of our brigade is at Baton Rouge.

"MORGANZA, La., June 13, 1864.

"It is now 10 o'clock P. M. and we have just received orders to be ready to march at 5 o'clock in the morning with 60 rounds of ammunition and without blankets. It commenced to rain here May 31, and has rained more or less every day since. Our camp is between the river and the levee and it is a perfect mudhole.

"We had Grand review yesterday by Brig. Gen. Emory commanding the 19th A. C. and the Post here.

"MORGANZA, La., June 20, 1864.

"Our orders to march in my last were countermanded, and we are still here.

"MORGANZA, La., June 26, 1864.

"We received the order this evening assigning us to the 1st Brig. 3rd Div. 19 A. C. The Regt don't appreciate the honor. The 19th is looked upon by the boys as a paper collar corps. The boys think the 19th corps has laid around and done nothing, but dress and wear paper collars, except the taking of Port Hudson. They have generally been doing garrison duty. They make a better show on dress parade or review, while the 23rd has been roughing it on the march and in the field. We don't expect to have to do any fighting while we are with them.

"MORGANZA, La., July 4, 1864.

"Since writing on the 27th ulto, the 1st and 2nd division of our corps has gone down the river to Carrollton, La. Yesterday we moved our camp about two miles down the river, and our prospect for staying here for some time is good. If we leave here the place will be abandoned. I have had a slight attack of ague, but not off duty. I am on duty more frequent now than usual, though it is not hard. Most of the Capts.

are on other duty. The Capt. of Co. A is on Provost duty; Co. F, signal officer; Co. I, Brig. officer of the day; Co. H, drilling his Co. for a prize drill; Co. E, asst. Inspector General; Co. G, on court Martial; Co. B, sick. This leaves only three Capts. for duty.

"MORGANZA, La., July 11, 1864.

"We are under marching orders now and have no pickets out; waiting for transportation, which we expect at any time. Our destination is not known, but probably up the river.

"ON BOARD WHITE CLOUD, headed north above Lake Providence, La., July 18, '64.

"On the 13th we embarked on the Kate Dale (a gulf steamer with very poor accommodations). We started up the river—running very slow until we came to Natchez, where we met Gen. Brainard, who ordered us on board the Grey Eagle, (a first class packet with the best accommodations we have ever had since we have been in service). We arrived at Vicksburgh about one o'clock on the morning of the 15th. In the morning we found that Martin P. Kellogg of Co. D was missing. His clothing and equipments and all that belonged to him were lying by his bed just as he placed them when he went to bed. The natural conclusion was that he was drowned. We picked up his things, expecting to send them home to his mother, but about 9 o'clock Mart came on board. Here is his story.

"When he awoke he was about two rods behind the boat in the water, but did not know how he got there. He was not much of a swimmer before, but he said he thought he swam as much as two hours. He would swim awhile and then turn on his back and float until he got rested. He could not see the shore, as the night was dark, though he was about to give up two or three times, but as he thought he was entirely given out and would go under the water, he thought of his mother and would make another supreme effort and at last was able to touch bottom. He had nothing on but his shirt, and as he found out that the mosquitos were awful hungry he had to lie in the water till daylight on that account, with his face exposed. After daylight he still lay in the water to hide from any rebels that might be around. About 7 o'clock a gunboat came up the river. He hailed her and was taken on board about 15 miles below Vicksburgh. He tells the boys not to

question him too close. He does not want to tell all his thoughts when in the water.

"There was great rejoicing in Co. D. We embarked on the White Cloud on the night of the 15th, and next morning started up the river."

It may be said that we have devoted too much space to these letters from a soldier, but we must bear in mind that these letters correctly represent the services and sacrifices of thousands of private soldiers. They tell the simple daily story of patriotism. His description of the feelings of a soldier when going into battle is the best we have ever read.

THE COURTS OF WAYNE COUNTY

The courts of Wayne county were:

First. The county commissioners, with jurisdiction over the county government, and in the beginning with the powers of a probate court in the settlement of estates. There is no connected history of this court, and its proceeding to be found in the county records.

Second. The next tribunal was the county judge, or county court as it was called. This court had jurisdiction in all probate proceedings, and either assumed, or was given general powers in directing all county business. The county judge had, or assumed the right and authority to organize or fix the boundaries of townships. The records show that in some instances the county judge exercised the power to divide original townships into two or more townships.

Third. Then followed the municipal court, of justice of the peace. Immediately after the county was organized two justices of the peace were elected or appointed for each township.

Fourth. Then followed the district court, with general jurisdiction at law and in equity, and also jurisdiction in all criminal cases. William McKay was the first judge of the district court.

Fifth. The following is a list of all of the judges of the district court, to wit: William McKay, of Desmoine; John S. Townsend, of Albia; Henry H. Trimble, of Bloomfield; M. J. Williams, of Ottumwa; H. Tannahill, of Centerville; E. L. Burton, of Ottumwa; W. H. Tedford, of Corydon; H. K. Evans, of Corydon, and Thomas Maxwell of Creston.

PUBLIC SCHOOL, SEYMOUR

HIGH SCHOOL, SEYMOUR

Sixth. About the year 1875 the Legislature created an additional court, called the circuit court, with general civil jurisdiction, and jurisdiction in probate proceedings, which court existed for about ten years.

Seventh. The following are the names of all of the judges of the circuit court: Henry Dashiel, of Albia; H. C. Traverse, of Bloomfield, and Robert Sloan, of Keosauqua.

The legal fraternity of Wayne county may well feel proud of its record.

The pioneer lawyers of the county, such men as John Hayes, W. E. Taylor, J. W. Freeland, and S. L. Glassco, were men of rugged honesty, strict integrity, and more than ordinary ability in their profession.

Lewis Miles, an attorney of Corydon, has served about twelve consecutive years as the United States district attorney, for the Southern District of Iowa, with honor to himself and credit to the administrations that appointed him.

W. H. Tedford and H. K. Evans, attorneys of Corydon, have each served as judge of the district court for a number of years, and discharged the duties of this office in a manner entirely satisfactory to the people who elected them.

Judge Evans has served about eight years, and is one of the present judges of the Third Judicial District. W. H. Tedford served as such judge for over sixteen years, and he might still occupy this position if he had desired to do so. But a few years ago he concluded that his health was failing, and he voluntarily resigned the position of judge.

Judge Tedford was noted for his industry in keeping in touch with the rulings of the supreme court. It was frequently remarked by lawyers, that if the supreme court had ever passed upon any question involved in a case which he was called on to try, he knew it.

The story was told that at one time the supreme court was about to reverse one of Judge Tedford's cases, in the giving of a certain instruction, when it was discovered that the instruction complained of was an almost literal copy of an instruction which the supreme court had approved in another similar case.

Judge Tedford's record in the supreme court is unexcelled.

LYNCH LAW

Perhaps there is not a county in the State of Iowa that has not furnished at least one case of lynch law, and it may be possible that cases have occurred wherein this method of punishment may have been excusable if not justifiable, but, as a rule, such proceedings are not only illegal and unjustifiable, but they are cowardly and cruel. The fact that the party is guilty of the crime with which he was charged does not excuse the mob for hanging him. In this country we profess to be governed by law, and under the law no man can be punished for any alleged criminal act, until he has had a full and fair trial, and a jury has found him guilty. Mobs simply assume that a man is guilty and proceed to execute him without a trial. The act is cruel and cowardly in proceeding to punish him simply because they have the physical power to do so. Think of the cowardice of such an act for one moment. The man is in the possession and power of a hundred men. He has no opportunity to escape if he is guilty, and yet the leaders in such mobs evidently act upon the theory that they are exhibiting wonderful courage in taking his life. Very likely the man or men who can halloo the loudest, and cry for a rope to hang him, are innate cowards. If the poor culprit was turned loose they would be the first fellows to run; but with a hundred men back of them ready to help take his life, they can loudly demand that his life be taken, and they seem to think that they are performing a courageous act when they insist that he shall be executed without a trial.

It may be where a criminal is taken in the act of committing a bloodthirsty crime, there is some sort of palliation in this manner of punishment, but where the criminal has been arrested and is in the hands of the officers of the law with the power to prevent the possibility of escape, there can be no sort of an excuse for the action of a mob. It is true that in the early history of our country, and especially in the year 1849, when a large number of men went to the mountains of California to seek for gold, and for two or three years, while this band of men were digging for gold, the execution of criminals by mobs in that new country was quite common. But there was some excuse for their actions in the fact that the country was wild and unorganized, and as yet the courts were not elected or acting to protect the miners.

These men had left their families and homes to search for gold. They had risked their lives in a new country, where courts had not yet been instituted, and when they had gathered together for themselves and their families by hard work a quantity of gold, then to have this fruit of their labor taken from them by a band of organized thieves or cutthroats was too much to bear, and hence history informs us that these pioneers, for their own protection, organized what they called "Vigilant Committees," who after becoming fully satisfied that a certain person was guilty, proceeded to and did hang him without the presence of a judge or jury. Although this was a crude and uncertain tribunal, such persons were in fact punished under the forms of law. The historian of those times informs us that this Vigilant Committee would and did pay some regard to the rights of the party charged with the crime. Unless he was caught in a criminal act he was given an opportunity usually to explain his conduct, and notwithstanding the hasty manner of trial, if the party was really innocent the probability was that he would be acquitted. But it must be admitted that the proceedings of such Vigilant Committee should not be substituted for courts of justice.

The origin of what is called "Lynch Law" occurred some place in Virginia, and its early history is this:

A party charged with the commission of a certain crime was arrested by his neighbors, and when some member of this party urged that he should have a regular trial under the forms of law, another member of that body, named Lynch, insisted that the evidence was so clear that they ought to proceed to execute him without a judge or jury; and this was done, and it was afterwards called "Lynch Law" in honor of the fellow who originated the idea of lynching.

Both Lucas and Wayne counties have had one case of this kind. One Hiram Wilson, a horse thief and murderer of Sheriff Lyman of Lucas county, was lynched by a mob of Lucas county citizens the same night that Lyman died. Lyman was proceeding to arrest Wilson, when Wilson notified him that he would shoot him if he undertook to arrest him. Lyman being a man of great courage continued to approach Wilson, when Wilson shot him. The facts and circumstances connected with this shooting appear in the annexed history of Lucas county.

Some time in the seventies, a fellow named Bill Lyons, who resided in the south part of Wayne county, was supposed and believed to be a member of a band of criminals organized in Wayne county. He was considered a dangerous character. The story was announced that several men had pursued a certain party with intent to rob or murder him. Bill Lyons was charged with being one of this band of robbers or murderers, although the evidence was not sufficient to identify him therewith, or in fact, to show that he was guilty of other crimes which were generally charged against him. However, he was arrested soon after the occurrence above stated, and charged with being one of the party who had pursued some man with intent to rob or murder him. Lyons was placed in jail, but soon thereafter a mob collected one night and took him out of jail and hanged him. There was no evidence showing the names of the parties constituting this mob, and no one was prosecuted for the crime. The fact is apparent, however, from a brief statement of the circumstances that a number of people feared this man Lyons. A man may for a number of years commit crimes and escape punishment, but when his conduct is such as to cause quite a number of people to fear him, he had better seek some other climate.

THE CRIMINAL RECORD OF THE COUNTY

Wayne county has been remarkably free from crime. It has not had the experience of several other counties in the state in dealing with a population of miners, most of whom are foreigners. However, it had one case of robbery of a bank, which attracted the attention of the people of the state, and especially the bankers in the smaller towns. The fact that a band of robbers could come into a town in the day time and rob a bank, and then escape, was sufficient to alarm bankers generally.

The following are the facts connected with this robbery: On the 3d day of June, 1871, about one o'clock in the afternoon, four men entered the town of Corydon on horses. They dismounted near a bank located near the northwest corner of the public square. One of the party took charge of their horses and one of them was stationed as a watch or guard in front of the bank, while the other two robbers entered the bank, and presenting revolvers at the cashier, compelled him

to deliver to them all the money in the bank, amounting to $6,000. A railroad meeting was in session at a church a few blocks west of the bank at the time, and when the robbers got possession of the money of the bank, they mounted their horses and left the town at a gollop. As they passed the church, there being a large number of men on the outside, the church not being sufficiently large to hold the crowd, the robbers flourished their revolvers, crying out, "We have robbed your bank."

The railroad meeting was called to induce the people to vote a tax in aid of the building of a railroad to Corydon, and it was largely attended by the people of Corydon. It was being addressed by Henry Clay Dean, a famous preacher and orator of southern Iowa, and hence it is clear that the robbers had wisely selected this very time to perform their work. They had been and were seen in town a day or two before the robbery.

It took the people a few minutes to recover from their astonishment and comprehend the situation, and then a posse was hastily organized, and under the direction of Captain Little, they proceeded to follow the robbers. However, the robbers having good horses, and being thoroughly armed, the posse failed to overtake them. In a few hours the robbers crossed the Missouri state line, and as darkness set in it became impossible for the posse to trace them and they escaped. However, as a part of the posse reached a certain point between Pattonsburg and Cameron in Missouri, they discovered that a party of men had stopped at a farm house for their dinner and that they were still at this place. The posse proceeded to make inquiry concerning them. However, one of the posse, without orders, flushed the game by firing a gun before they had completed their arrangements to surround the house, and the robbers again escaped.

The posse came upon a place where they discovered evidences that the robbers had stopped to divide the money taken from the bank between themselves. They found strips of paper which had likely been used in wrapping the different packages of the money, the amounts appearing on each wrapper. The posse also became satisfied that the robbers were the notorious Jesse James Brothers gang, and this theory was afterwards verified by the fact that at least one of these parties

was shot and killed while engaged in a similar bank robbery at Northfield, Minnesota.

On the 12th of June another posse was organized and placed in charge of a Pinkerton detective, and they proceeded to make another effort to follow and catch these robbers. They went to Princeton, Trenton, Cameron, Kearney and Kansas City, Missouri, but failed to get trace of the robbers.

However, in some manner information was received that one Clell Miller of Kearney, Missouri, was one of the party of robbers. They caused his arrest and he was brought back to Corydon, where he was indicted and tried for said crime, but while the state was able to produce some evidence tending to identify him as one of the robbers, he brought a number of his friends from southern Missouri by whom he established a complete alibi, which secured his acquittal. Notwithstanding the jury thought that on the evidence they could not convict Miller, yet quite a large number of people who heard the evidence thought he was guilty, and this belief was confirmed when it was afterwards discovered that said Miller was one of the parties who was shot and killed at the bank robbery at Northfield, Minnesota. When the photographs of the robbers at Northfield were taken and sent over the county, Miller was readily identified as the same man who had been indicted and tried at Corydon.

THE LOUX CASE

About three years ago a young man named Loux, professing to be engaged in the business of a traveling salesman for some Omaha firm or business, represented that he kept an account in and with a certain bank at Creston, Iowa, and he evidently did at one time have some money deposited in such bank. He gave a small check to a party in Corydon on said bank, but upon presentation of said check, said bank refused to pay said check for the reason that the drawer had no funds in the bank. He was duly indicted for the crime of obtaining money by false pretence, and was placed in jail to await his trial.

He represented to the parties that if he was released he would and could make the necessary money and pay them. Said parties were led to believe that if released he would fulfill his promise, and they were making arrangements to

effect such release, and it was expected that such arrangements could and would be consummated the next Saturday. But on Friday night preceding this Saturday on which he was to be released, he escaped from jail and has never been seen since. Just how, or in what manner he escaped has been and still remains a mystery. The jail door and the door to his cell were found properly locked the next morning, and his coat and shoes were found in his cell near his bunk, where he usually placed them when he went to sleep.

The sheriff declares that Loux was in his bed fast asleep as he passed by his cell just before the door of the jail was locked, but it is claimed by others that the sheriff was mistaken, and they declare that the only explanation that can be given of the transaction is this:

They say that some outside friend furnished Loux with a key that would unlock his cell door. That with the aid of this key Loux got out of the cell before the sheriff came in to see that everything was right before he retired for the night. That Loux concealed himself from the sheriff, leaving his coat and shoes where the sheriff could see them as he passed along the aisle and he would conclude that Loux was in bed asleep. Then as the sheriff would leave the jail door unlocked, Loux would pass around to such door and quietly pass out without the knowledge of the sheriff.

The sheriff denies this theory. He declares that Loux was sleeping in his cell, the door of which was locked, when he locked the jail door, the very night when Loux escaped, and when he returned the next morning Loux was gone, but the cell door and jail door were both locked as he left them the preceding night. But how can this be? Some person is mistaken. No one doubts the honesty and integrity of the sheriff, but mistakes will occur.

THE ROLFE CASE

In the spring of 1901, Corydon was visited by a destructive fire. It occurred in a barn belonging to E. A. Rea, located near the northwest corner of the public square, about 9 o'clock P. M. It spread to a livery barn, a restaurant, and some other buildings, which were destroyed. It was supposed at the time that it was an accidental fire, caused by some

person dropping a match. No one at the time thought that it was incendiary.

Soon afterwards a store was broken open at night and numerous articles therein were stolen. This aroused the people and caused them to suspect that they had in their midst a criminal or criminals who were engaged in these crimes, and very likely they had started the late fire. In looking around for the supposed criminal or criminals, suspicion pointed to a young man named Nathan Rolfe, and two boys who were usually found loafing with him, named Elijah Thomas, about fifteen years old, and another boy named John Jones. Thomas was a mere boy, and Jones, who, though older, was weak minded. It became evident that if these parties were guilty, Rolfe must have been the leader of the band and was the principal criminal.

While this suspicion was at its height, Jones was attending a religious revival in Corydon, and having professed religion, he concluded that it was his duty to confess his crimes, and he proceeded to look up the sheriff and confess that he, with Rolfe and Thomas, had not only broken into said store and taken numerous articles therefrom, but he admitted that they had started the fire above mentioned, and in fact, that they had planned many other fires and were preparing to set fire to numerous buildings.

They were all promptly arrested and indicted. Thomas was sent to the reform school, Jones was sentenced to the penitentiary for a few years, and Rolfe was imprisoned in the county jail awaiting his trial.

Knowing that he was guilty and that he would surely be sent to the penitentiary for a long term, Rolfe commenced devising some plan of escape. His cot in the jail was constructed of gas pipe, and he in some manner broke a piece off of such pipe several feet long, and with the aid of this piece of pipe broke a hole in the ceiling of his cell, another hole in the roof of the prison through which he could and did escape to the roof of the jail. He then jumped from such roof to the ground, some time in the night, and notwithstanding notice of such escape with a description of Rolfe was promptly sent over the country, he was never seen after that night.

Rolfe was unmarried and was living with his mother in Wayne county, but well knowing that if caught he would be

severely punished, he has succeeded in hiding so effectually that his whereabouts has never been discovered. His mother died a few weeks ago and there is nothing now that would cause him to want to return to Wayne county, and the probability is that he will never return to this county.

The only cause or reason for the commission of such crimes is founded in the inherent criminal disposition of persons, but the student of criminology would likely cite the fact that perhaps other members of the same family have been regarded as good citizens.

WOMEN'S CLUBS

We have had the pleasure and benefit of examining the "Year Books," and the printed "Programs" of several of the leading women's clubs of Corydon, and we do not hesitate to say that Corydon may well feel proud of these organizations.

These year books and programs are not only artistic in manner and form, but the contents thereof very clearly indicate the high degree of culture to which the members thereof have attained. They show a profound study of the life and characteristics of the men and women of the past whose names brighten and adorn the pages of history, and the work they accomplished. In thus turning back the pages of history they commune with the great minds that made it, mark the epochs therein, listen to the councils of generations, gather food for thought and example in every page, and obtain a broader view of life in the lessons of the past.

In brief, the modern woman's club is a veritable woman's university, wherein all students are teachers, and all teachers are students. It is an institution wherein social enjoyment is so happily blended with mental culture and the pursuit of practical knowledge, that no one can fix the point where one begins or the other ends. It educates the student, broadens her view of life, enlarges her influence and activity, and necessarily leaves its impress for right living in every community in which it exists.

The members of such clubs may not be permitted to vote, but their silent, potent influence for good government will

be seen and felt in every town or city wherein they are located.

The combined influence and power of educated intelligent women will leave its impress upon the laws, measures and policies involving the welfare of society, and especially upon all moral questions that arise.

As these year books and programs indicate the nature and extent of the work being accomplished by these clubs, we will here insert a few specimen pages thereof.

YEAR BOOK—P. E. O.

1912-1913

Colors—Yellow and White. Flower—Marguerite

October Fourteenth—

"Again we meet to count our gains,
To share our pleasures and our pains,
Its now we pledge to reap and sow,
All to the good of the P. E. O."

Hostess, Mrs. Sadie Sollenbarger.
Roll Call, Friendship.
President's Address, Miss Edith Rea.
Music, Mrs. Susie Walker.
Song—"Auld Lang Syne," Chapter.
Committee—Grace Moore, Carrie Garrett, Emma Kimpel.

June Ninth—An Evening in France.

"Town, meadows, gliding ships and villas mixed.
A rich, a wondrous landscape rises round."

Hostess, Mrs. Carrie Garrett.
Roll Call, Anecdotes of the Revolution.
Talk—Causes and Leading Events of the Revolution, Harriett Draper.
Paper—Great Shops of Paris, Mrs. Emma Kimpel.
Review—"The Scarlet Pimpernel," Baroness Orczy, Miss Grace Moore.

FRIDAY CLUB—CORYDON, IOWA

1912-1913

Masters and Masterpieces of British Literature

Program

November 8th—Hostess, Mrs. Evans; leader, Mrs. Bower.
Current Events—A Review of King Richard the Third, Mrs. Carter.
Volunteer Discussion.

November 29th—Hostess, Mrs. Bracewell; leader, Mrs. Tedford.
Current Events—John Bunyan, with a review of Pilgrims Progress, Mrs. Rea.
Volunteer Discussion.

January 3d—Hostess, Mrs. Miles; leader, Mrs. Miles.
Current Events—Alexander Pope and Samuel Johnson, the place of each in British literature of the Eighteenth Century, Mrs. Tedford.
Volunteer Discussion.

December 13th—Hostess, Mrs. Carter; leader, Mrs. Evans.
Currents Events—Review of Julius Caesar, Mrs. Brown.
Volunteer Discussion.

January 24th—Hostess, Mrs. Rice; leader, Mrs. Lecompte.
Current Events—Oliver Goldsmith, with a review of the Vicar of Wakefield, Mrs. Bracewell.
Volunteer Discussion.

February 14th—Hostess, Mrs. Rea; leader, Mrs. Hamilton.
Current Events—A Review of Antony and Cleopatra, Mrs. Walker.
Volunteer Discussion.

March 7th—Hostess, Mrs. Tedford; leader, Mrs. Carter.
Current Events—Samuel Wordsworth and Lord Byron, the place of each in British Literature, Mrs. Green.
Volunteer Discussion.

March 28th—Hostess, Mrs. Slathower; leader, Mrs. Bracewell.

Current Events—A Review of the Winter's Tale, Mrs. Hamilton.

Volunteer Discussion.

May 9th—Hostess, Mrs. Hamilton; leader, Mrs. Slathower.

Current Events—A Review of the Tempest, Mrs. Rice.

Volunteer Discussion.

THE MONDAY CLUB

The following is a copy of the annual program of the Monday Club, viz:

Program—1913

January 13—Eugene Field, Mrs. Prugh.

January 20—Sketches of the Different Religions, Mrs. Hughes.

January 27—Demonstrations of the Christian Religion.

February 3—Public Schools, Mrs. Sutton.

February 10—Industries of Iowa, Mrs. Miller.

February 17—Jane Addams and Settlement Work, Mrs. Alexander.

February 24—Will Carlton, Mrs. Gordon.

March 3—State Institutions, Mrs. W. L. Moore.

March 10—Child Labor, Mrs. Brock.

March 17—Is there a Catholic Menace? Mrs. J. C. Moore.

March 24—Local Civic Improvement, Mrs. Sproatt.

March 31—James Whitcomb Riley, Mrs. Havner.

April 7—Sectional Characteristics of the United States, Mrs. Davis.

April 14—Latest in Science and Invention, Mrs. Brown.

April 21—Prison Reform, Mrs. Bower.

April 28—Whittier, Mrs. Lawson.

May 5—Temperance Laws of Different States, Mrs. Snider.

May 12—Iowa Authors, Mrs. Richards.

Mrs. Harriett Belvel Evans, who kindly furnished me with the foregoing data, adds the following pertinent remarks concerning the clubs of Corydon, viz:

"In addition will say that the Bay View Club is an organization of five years' standing, composed of fifteen women.

and they use one of the courses of study sent out by the Bay View Pub. Co.

"The Friday Club is unique in this, the husbands of the members come to each meeting at 6:30 P. M., following the afternoon session, at which the members follow the printed program after dinner, which is always served. The gentlemen have full sway and the evening is devoted to the discussing of the subject which appears on the program for that day, with one principal speaker, who may be an invited guest or the husband of a member. The address is followed by a free-for-all (men) discussion, and it is almost needless to add that the Club is a most popular one with the sterner sex.

"The Monday Club is an outgrowth of the Chatauqua movement.

"The Suffrage Club is the largest in the state, except Des Moines, and has been a potent force in the recent victory in the present general assembly.

"The Suffrage and Friday Clubs are federated with the state, but we have no city federation.

"The P. E. O. Club about ten years ago started a public library and sustained it by their own efforts for some years. Since then the Suffrage Club, Bay View and Monday Clubs have united with the P. E. O's. in its upport. It now consists of 2,500 volumes. The women hope to have it taken over by the town, and be made a free institution."

INTOXICATING LIQUORS

Wayne county has come as near, if not nearer, than any other county in the state in enforcing our statute against the keeping for sale, or selling intoxicating liquors for use as a beverage.

Under the laws of the State of Iowa the board of supervisors of each county is given the power to grant permits to druggists to sell intoxicating liquors for certain purposes. The party desiring to purchase such liquors must make, sign and file with the druggist, a written application, stating the kind and character of liquors he desires, and the purpose for which he desires them. Of course the druggist cannot be held liable for the uses made of the same after the applicant received them, but the druggist dares not sell such liquors to a minor, nor to a person who is in the habit of becoming in-

toxicated, but he sells them at his peril. He is required to know absolutely that the applicant is not a minor, and that he is not in the habit of becoming intoxicated. The fact that he is led to believe that the applicant is not a minor, and that he is not in the habit of using intoxicating liquors as a beverage, will not protect him from a mistake in this respect. He takes the risk of making an illegal sale. The law is so strict that the great majority of druggists do not now apply for such permits.

Again, the law is indefinite as to the number of such permits that may be given in one town or one county. In some counties permits are only granted to one druggist for a county to sell such liquors, while in other counties there is no limit as to the number of permits that may be issued. In such counties every druggist in the county may obtain such a permit. The sentiment against the sale of intoxicating liquors was so strong in the beginning of the controversy that the friends of temperance in Wayne county secured a ruling of the courts to the effect that no more permits should be granted than were actually necessary to provide for the convenience of the people of the county in procuring such liquors, for legal purposes, and when this interpretation is given the law, it is almost certainly followed by another ruling to the effect that it is sufficient in the sale of liquors for certain purposes if they are authorized to be sold by one or two druggists in the county. This interpretation of the law operated to limit the number of places in the county where liquors can be purchased.

Again, there are only a few foreigners in Wayne county. It has only a small mining population. It is sometimes quite difficult to convince a foreigner that there can be anything morally wrong in the sale or use of intoxicating liquors. Perhaps he has never heard of such a law until he came to this country, and he is very apt to conclude that a prohibitory liquor law is unjust and oppressive. The cases are quite numerous where such a man, after lying in jail for several months for violating this law, will again engage in this illegal business in a few days after he is released from jail. In an early day a citizen in the eastern part of Wayne county concluded that he could make money in the manufacture and sale of liquors. He was preparing to institute a still on his premises and had made all necessary arrangements

to engage in the manufacture and sale of liquors. When this fact became known the question of the effect of such manufacture and sale of liquors in the neighborhood immediately arose and the neighbors of this man awakened to the fact that such an enterprise was not desirable. Men with several sons awakened to the fact that the manufacture of whiskey in their neighborhood might result in the ruin of the youth of the neighborhood, and the result was that a public meeting was called to devise some means of protection to the community. The matter was discussed at this meeting, and the result was, to appoint a committee to wait upon this gentleman and inform him that if he expected to engage in the manufacture and sale of liquor he must find some other locality for his business. There was no prohibitory law in force at the time, but this committee gave this individual to understand very distinctly that, law or no law, he must move on. The result was that he did move on, and Wayne county escaped the danger incident to the establishment of this institution in their midst.

Since that day it became well known that the temperance sentiment in Wayne county was so strong that liquor sellers have avoided it. While clandestine sales of liquors have been made in the county, yet as compared with many other counties in the state they were few and far between. It is true that in the early days of the county a few saloons were opened in Corydon, and they existed for a short time, but there has not been a saloon in the county for many years.

In many counties the drug store took the place of the saloon, but as above stated, the strong temperance sentiment in Wayne county rendered this business so dangerous to the druggists that, as we are informed, no drug store in the county now holds a permit to sell liquors.

The W. C. T. U. organization is entitled to great credit for the great influence it has exercised against saloons.

Again, as we are informed, the bar at Corydon, by its willingness to prosecute persons for violating the prohibitory law, has materially assisted the cause of temperance.

Several years ago a druggist circulated his petition for a permit to sell intoxicating liquors and the prospects were that he would succeed in obtaining a sufficient number of signers to secure such permit, but a counter petition or remonstrance was promptly circulated by the leading business

men of the town, containing about twice the number who signed the petition of the applicant, and the result was that no permit was issued. Since that time no attempt has been made to obtain a permit.

Quite recently one druggist was prosecuted and convicted for selling liquors without a permit, but the fine assessed against him was so severe that he became disgusted with his location and he concluded to, and did sell his store, and quit business.

Wayne county reported a large majority in favor of our present prohibitory law when it was submitted to the voters of the state. There is no question but that the sale of intoxicating liquors for use as a beverage is one of our greatest national ills, but it seems almost impossible to find a complete remedy for it. Various plans and schemes have been adopted and tried, to abolish this evil, but the fact that it can be sold for many times the cost of its manufacture, has operated to induce men to devise means to avoid the law.

It would seem that the only effectual remedy is in the absolute prohibition of the manufacture of liquors, and the weak point in such a remedy is, that even the denial of the right to manufacture in one state, cannot operate to prevent such manufacture in another state, and thus far our lawmakers have failed to prevent the shipment of liquors from one state to another. Senator Kenyon of Iowa is now engaged in trying to frame a law of congress whereby the shipment of liquors from other states into the State of Iowa, can be legally prohibited.

The saloon element and their legal advisers claim that, under the constitution of the United States citizens have the right to ship anything in the shape of property from one state into another, and that congress does not have the power to deny such right.

The friends of temperance will await the result of this effort with interest.

The legislation of Iowa, on the liquor question, is a disgrace to the state. Many years ago, the prohibitionists in the republican party, by threats to vote against their party, drove it to promise prohibition in its platforms, and caused it to submit to the voters the proposition to absolutely prohibit the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors, including wine and lager beer.

This proposition carried, and the state was about to enter upon the system of absolute prohibition, when the supreme court held, that on account of some informality in the submission of said proposition to the voters, the result was absolutely void. By this time prohibition had become very unpopular, so much so, that Horace Boies, the democratic candidate for Governor, was elected over a usual republican majority of at least thirty thousand votes. The republican party was then between the devil and the deep sea. A large faction of the party was threatening to vote squarely against it, if it did not abandon prohibition, while another large faction was threatening to vote against its candidates if it did. The large German vote, in the river towns, demanded the right to manufacture, sell and use lager beer.

Then the leaders of the republican party undertook to frame a law that would suit both parties. They enacted a law called the Mulct law, wherein they still declared that the manufacture and sale of all kinds of intoxicating liquors including wine and beer, was absolutely criminal, and they provided heavy penalties for the violation of such law. Then to satisfy the voters in the large towns and cities they declared that if the person convicted of the crime of selling such liquors had obtained a permit from the board of supervisors of the county to sell the same, that the penalties of the law could not be enforced against him. The result is, that in all of our large towns and cities liquors are sold in any quantity, while in the smaller towns in the same county, and in adjoining counties, a person may be compelled to pay a fine of $300 for selling a glass of beer or an ounce of whiskey.

Some lawyers claim that that part of this Mulct law, releasing the person from the penalty of his crime, on account of his permit from the board of supervisors, is absolutely void. But, however, this may be, the idea that a certain class of citizens may be released from punishment by virtue of a permit issued by the board of supervisors, is to say the least, ridiculous.

It may be doubtful whether or not any law, except a law prohibiting the manufacture of liquors, would result in prohibiting this great national evil. So long as liquors are manufactured, they will be procured and used as a beverage. So long as liquor is manufactured men will obtain it in some way. And then, if it is manufactured, even in another state,

they can obtain and ship it to Iowa. As above stated, our United States Senator Kenyon is now engaged in trying to so frame a law as to prohibit the shipment of liquors into the State of Iowa. It is claimed by some lawyers that such a law would be unconstitutional. The history and result of this proposed law will be attended with interest.

THE TOWNS OF WAYNE COUNTY

Wayne county has thirteen towns, the following being a list thereof, showing the probable population of each town:

1. Seymour, population 2,000
2. Corydon, population 1,800
3. Allerton, population 1,600
4. Humeston, population 1,400
5. Lineville, population 1,000
6. Promise City, population 500
7. Cambria, population 400
8. Confidence, population 100
9. Clio, population 100
10. Harvard, population 100
11. Kniffin, population 100
12. Bethlehem, population 100
13. New York, population 100

The number of inhabitants may not be exactly correct. This statement is made upon the information of a party well acquainted in the county. Of course a number of these towns consist chiefly of one or two general stores, a blacksmith shop, a lumber yard and a few dwellings. It follows that Wayne county can never have any large town. The trade of the county is so divided that each town can only have or control the trade coming from a very limited territory. While a number of said towns are very small, yet they can and do, each of them, furnish a large number of articles demanded by the community.

SEYMOUR

the largest town in the county, is quite a busy little town. It is surrounded by a splendid farming territory and it is the only town in the county where they have any mining interest. Heretofore it has been thought that a vein of coal

CHRISTIAN CHURCH, SEYMOUR, IN COURSE OF CONSTRUCTION

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, SEYMOUR

less than thirty-six inches in depth would not pay for mining purposes, but Seymour has shown that this opinion is not entirely sound. They discovered a vein of coal from twenty-five to thirty inches thick within the corporate limits of the town. A company was organized to operate a mine; they have sunk two shafts and are now mining about four hundred tons of coal daily. They have a force of about three hundred miners, and the company is making money. By prospecting they have ascertained that the vein extends under the town and for about eight miles west of the town, but they do not know how far east it extends.

The coal is of a superior quality, producing white ashes, comparatively free from clinkers. As coal has not been found at any point west of Seymour in Iowa or northern Missouri, their markets extend to the towns on the Missouri river, and although the vein of coal is only about twenty-five inches thick they are making money mining and selling it.

The little mountain of cinders and debris within the town limits, removed from the mine, is about one hundred feet high and has been burning for several years. The Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad Company have built a track to this debris and are using it for ballast. They claim that this is the best material for ballast they can find in the country, and that the quantity is sufficient for many miles of railway.

Seymour has a small public square well filled with business houses, except on one side thereof, where said railroad is located. If the town was located near the center of the county, Corydon would have a dangerous rival for the county seat, as it is certainly the busiest place in the county.

The coal company pays out from $10,000 to $20,000 every two weeks to its miners and this adds largely to the money in circulation. Miners, as a rule, are good livers and good spenders. They make from three to six dollars per day in their work, but very few of them attempt to save money.

The probability is that this vein of coal will last for years, as it is not found in pockets, but constitutes a regular vein or strata growing in depth as they go east towards the wonderful veins of coal in the Centerville district.

The cost of coal in Iowa depends largely upon the prices fixed by the mining trust or the organization of miners.

Coal is a necessity, especially in a prairie country, and it will not do to permit an organization of miners to fix absolutely the cost of this necessity. We hear a great deal about the oppression of capital, but a combination of laborers, while complaining of the oppression of capital, too often show a disposition to obtain unconscionable prices for labor. Miners, can by strikes, bring about an advance in the prices of coal at any time. By means of a strike they can render coal scarce at any time, and they well know that in cold weather the people will be bound to pay any price that they fix on coal. This will become a very material question before many years have passed, to be settled by statutory law.

THE SEYMOUR LEADER

Seymour has one paper, called the Seymour Leader. The Seymour Leader was established in September, 1891, by A. W. Maxwell, as a democratic paper. It was published in a small upstairs room on the east side of the square, with a hand press and the usual outfit of type and equipment of a country office at that time. Mr. Maxwell was a democrat of considerable ability and enthusiasm for his party. Mr. Maxwell remained an ardent advocate of democratic principles until 1904, when Parker was nominated candidate for president on the democratic ticket, which nomination Maxwell very much opposed. He turned over to the republicans and was a staunch supporter of Roosevelt. During the campaign (in Sept., 1904) the paper was purchased by John J. Adams of Montezuma, Iowa, and has been conducted as a republican paper ever since. The subscription list has been increased very materially, and new equipment of linotype, power presses and motors added, making it a truly modern country office. It is printed in Mr. Adams' own building on Fourth street, and is a bright, newsy and popular paper, a credit to a town of Seymour's size. It is one of the three official papers of the county.

CORYDON

Corydon does not have the advantages of coal mines, but it is surrounded by a first-class farming section. It is situated on a branch road now owned by the Burlington Rail-

road Company, and the new railroad, called the St. Paul & Kansas City Short Line Railroad, extending from Des Moines, Iowa, to Kansas City, passes through Corydon. This road will be open for travel within the next six months, and will constitute a part of the main line of the Rock Island Railroad from Chicago to Los Angeles.

It is being made a first-class railroad from the start. This is contrary to the usual practice of building railroads in the west. Usually they are temporary in the beginning and after the road is in operation they are straightened, the crooks taken out, and permanent bridges and culverts put in. But in this case this road is made as nearly straight as possible and all bridges and culverts are permanent. There does not seem to be any attempt to save money in the construction. The hills are cut down, the double tracks are put in wherever required, and an attempt is made to build a first-class road in the beginning. Hills are graded down to a level for stock yards wherever it is necessary. This road will prove a great benefit to Corydon.

Corydon has three stores, each of which would be a credit to any town. They have one hardware store that is about two hundred feet in depth, the greater part of which is two stories high. There is scarcely an article of hardware that cannot be found in this wonderful store. Its stock of buggies, wagons and farm implements and machinery of all kinds can be found in but few stores in the state of Iowa. It is owned and operated by a joint stock company.

Again it has two drygoods stores, each of which is about one hundred and fifty feet in depth, and are well filled with almost every article common to such stores. It has several large school houses and five churches. While Seymour seems to have a few more inhabitants, yet, there is quite a population of miners and temporary residents in that place. Corydon is a typical home town, proud of its social advantages and standing.

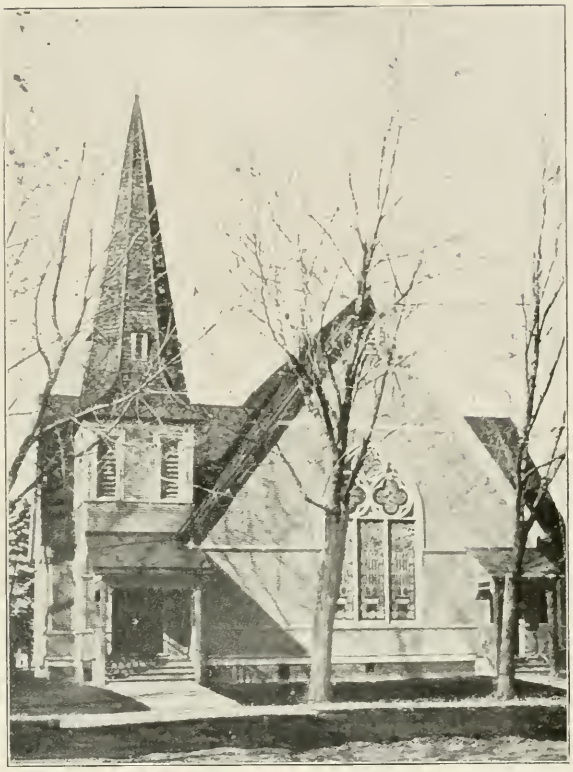
It has two newspapers, "The Wayne County Democrat," (this is a democratic paper, as the name implies) and the "Times Republican," a republican paper.

The following named persons are the present officers of Corydon: Adam Ripper, Mayor; Geo. Miller, J. L. Keer, M. E. E. Sallman and Seth Brown, Councilmen; J. J. C. Bower, Clerk.

Corydon has one building that deserves special mention. It consists of a three-story brick block, which is now occupied and used for library purposes and as a home for the Y. M. C. A. By and through the will of a benevolent citizen of Corydon the sum of $2,000 was given towards paying for such a building, provided the citizens would, by subscription, raise sufficient money to build, finish and complete a building of this character. The balance of the money was promptly secured, and as a result Corydon secured a library building that would be a credit to a much larger town. It is another illustration of the fact that the leading citizens of Corydon are public spirited men, who will put their hands in their own pockets and liberally contribute of their own means to encourage and assist any public enterprise that will benefit the town. This building is three stories high. It is built fronting on the public square. It is used for the purpose of a library, a house for the Y. M. C. A. and other public uses. Take this action in connection with the fact that the citizens of this small town voluntarily built and gave to the county a commodious and appropriate courthouse, and it shows remarkable liberality and public spirit on the part of the citizens. Such a building would now cost at least $20,000.00.

In the preceding articles we have seen how and in what manner Corydon was selected as the county seat of the county, and how it obtained its name.

Not having any great natural advantages for a manufacturing town it became and is evident that the growth and prosperity of the town became and is largely dependent upon the agricultural interests and advantages of the county. In this respect Corydon had, and still has, the support of one among the best agricultural counties in the state. It seems to be conceded, however, that as a corn country the counties of Montgomery, Page and Fremont excel any other portion of the state. They have a sandy loam peculiar to themselves, which especially renders them superior as a corn country. But in other respects there is no county in Iowa superior to that of Wayne county, and it is conceded that many of the counties in southern Iowa, including Wayne, excel in blue grass, which has become a very profitable and valuable crop for a stock farm. While the counties above named may



BAPTIST CHURCH, CORYDON

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, CORYDON

CHRISTIAN CHURCH, CORYDON

excel in corn, their soil is not so well fitted for grasses as other counties in the southern part of the state.

So far as regards Corydon it is now evident that the parties appointed to survey and plat it made a mistake in providing such a large public square for the town. It is true that such squares are common in Iowa towns, especially county seat towns, and in some respects the plan is a good one, in providing space for business separate and apart from the space for lots intended for dwelling houses. But this space provided for business, if too large, will give the town a ragged appearance until the business lots are all occupied. It is evident that the lots fronting on the public square in Corydon are sufficient for business purposes and to provide for the business that would naturally come to a much larger town than Corydon will ever likely be.

Corydon has a number of good business buildings, and if they were concentrated around a public square one-half as large as the present square, they would give the business part of the town a much better appearance. However, the beauty of Corydon consists in the large commodious and elegant homes; in brief it is a prosperous and pleasant home town; the kind and character of a town that will attract people who are seeking a pleasant home, free from the noise, smoke and debris ever present in mining or manufacturing towns.

Again—while Wayne county is larger in space than the ordinary county in Iowa, yet it has more towns outside the county seat than most of the counties have, and one of these outside towns is fully as large, if not larger, than Corydon.

By reference to the map it can be seen that Wayne county has been cut to pieces by railroads. Very few agricultural counties in the state are better supplied with railroads. In the first place it has a line of railway running east and west through the county with connections at Keokuk on the east, and Council Bluffs on the west, giving it almost unlimited railroad facilities to the countries east and west of Iowa. Then it has a line of railroad passing through the county controlled and operated by the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad Company, giving it a line of railroad to Chicago and also to Kansas City. Then it has a line of railroad controlled and operated by the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad Company, passing in a southwest direction through the county. Then the Chicago, Rock Island &

Pacific Railway Company are now building a line of railroad from Des Moines, Iowa, in a southwest direction to Kansas City, which will pass through near the center of Wayne county, this giving the county unusually good railroad facilities and providing unusual opportunities for manufacturers in Wayne county to distribute or market their products. But these railroads as above stated, have caused the building of several good trading towns in Wayne county outside of the county seat and have thereby evidently largely reduced the trade and business which would naturally go to Corydon.

For instance—the town of Humeston in Richmond township is a live and active town of about eighteen hundred inhabitants. It is located at the crossing of a branch line of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad, extending from Chariton, Iowa, to St. Joe, Missouri, and also the line of railroad extending from Keokuk to Council Bluffs above mentioned. It has several dry goods stores and groceries, whereby the people of that part of Wayne county can and do a large part of their trading. It is also supplied with stock yards and grain houses whereby the products of the farm can and are shipped to Chicago or other markets. Then it has immense lumber yards and hardware stores, and also large supplies of farm implements and farm machinery. Then, strange to say, in the township of Washington adjoining the township of Richmond, there is another town called Cambria. As this town is only about seven miles from the town of Humeston, a person would be surprised to see the large supply of hardware, farm implements and farm machinery, lumber and building materials that are kept for sale at this little town. Of course there are very few people there, perhaps not one hundred in the town, but farmers can and do find many articles kept for sale there that they would require.

ALLERTON

The town of Allerton in Warren township of Wayne county is another good town. It has a population of about 1,600 people. It is located on the line of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad, and the branch road now being built by that company will cross its present road at Allerton.

ALLERTON STATE BANK

HIGH SCHOOL, ALLERTON

THE
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

It is thought that said new road will be completed during the year 1913. One new feature of this new road is found in the fact that an attempt is being made to make this new line of railroad a first-class road from the beginning. This has been unusual, especially in the building of branch lines by old companies. The plan heretofore adopted was to build a temporary road in the first place, with temporary bridges and temporary side tracks, and then after the road was placed in operation to straighten the line and put in permanent bridges and permanent depots. But, as above stated, in this case said company has ignored its former custom in this respect, and has spent nearly twice the amount of money usually used in the first construction of the road.

Again—the company has undertaken to build comfortable and elegant depots, to make the line as straight as it could and provide spacious grounds for stock yards; and instead of attempting to save money or labor by making curves around hills, it has cut through them, thus shortening their line. It is evident from this large expenditure in building what seems to be in the first place a mere branch line or feeder to its system of railway, the company desire and intend to make this line of railway from Des Moines to Allerton a part of its through line or lines from Chicago to Los Angeles, California, and Galveston, Texas. The present through train of this company from Chicago, via Kansas City to Los Angeles, California, called The Golden Gate Limited, has a world reputation for its elegance, comfort and beauty. This train heretofore has passed through Eldon and Allerton, Iowa, and the branch line above described will certainly become a part of said main line of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad.

Allerton is a beautiful little prairie village of about one thousand six hundred people. It has one large modern school house sufficient to accommodate all of the children of the town. The school is under the control of a competent superintendent with about six assistant teachers.

It also has five churches, with appropriate church buildings. It has the usual orders and societies, and two moving picture shows and two hotels.

The following are the names of the present officers of the town, to wit: W. T. Grimes, Mayor; S. F. Shields, Sec-

retary; W. B. Castor, Treasurer; Members of the Town Council, B. Bracewell, S. L. Cox, L. L. Hall, C. E. Keller, E. E. Nelson.

LINEVILLE

Lineville is located near the Missouri state line, in fact a portion of the town is in the state of Missouri. It is the oldest town in the state. The first house built in the town was a store house built by Alexander Faulkner. It stood on the boundary line between the two states. It is said that Mr. Faulkner kept and sold general merchandise in that part of the house which stood in Iowa, and that he sold liquors in the Missouri end of the building.

Mr. T. H. P. Duncan afterwards purchased this store room and while he was engaged in business there J. M. Sullivan & Co. put up a second store house. After this, the place became well known in the surrounding country. Being situated an equal distance from three county seat towns, that is, Princeton, Leon and Corydon, it became and was for several years an important trading point. B. S. Duncan and H. P. Sullivan are thought by some to have been the first settlers in Wayne county. They came together from Whitley county, Kentucky, in April, 1840, and settled on sections 16 and 23 in Grand River township. They both had families. Mr. Duncan's wife was named Adelaide, daughter of D. F. Berry, who settled just across the Missouri state line in 1840. Mr. Duncan removed to California several years ago and died in 1880. Mr. Sullivan was born in Lawrence county, Indiana, but was reared in Whitley county, Kentucky, where he married Elizabeth J. King, daughter of Isaac King. Both of them died at Centerville in 1854 of cholera while on their way home from Keokuk with a load of goods.

John Rober and Samuel Rockhold all came from Whitley county, Kentucky, later in the season, and settled in Grand River township. John Rockhold in 1861 moved to central Missouri, but some of his children still reside in Wayne county. Robert Rockhold died at Lineville in June, 1882.

H. B. Duncan, who served in both the Missouri and Iowa legislatures without changing his residence, settled at Line-

ville in the fall of 1841. His wife, Eliza, was the daughter of Colonel Thomas Laughlin and by her he had eight children. Mr. Duncan owned some slaves but by the settlement of the boundary dispute he found that he was a resident of Iowa, and he offered to liberate his slaves. However, they voluntarily remained with him and received the same education common to the school children of Iowa.

Joseph Sullivan came to Wayne county from Whitley county, Kentucky, in the year 1840. He lived across the line in Missouri until 1856, when he moved back to Iowa. He was a native of Madison county, Kentucky, and was married to Narcissa Duncan, daughter of John Duncan. They had seven children. Thomas Duncan was also a native of Whitley county, Kentucky. He built the first house on the Missouri side in what was afterward called Lineville.

In March, 1858, the village of Lineville was formally platted and recorded at the County Recorder's office by Joseph Louett, and his wife, Henrietta. The territory then laid out was situated north of the state line.

Additions have since been made thereto, and the village now extends into the state of Missouri. It grew slowly, but steadily until the advent of the railroad in 1871 when it had between three and four hundred inhabitants. The place then received an impetus. In the year 1871 the citizens began talking about an incorporation and this was effected the next fall. The first meeting of the town council was held on the ninth day of December, 1891. The first officers of the town were: G. Taylor Wright, Mayor; C. R. Wright, Recorder; J. A. Johnson, Assessor; E. R. Belville, Treasurer; M. Collins, Street Commissioner; James Ferrel, Marshal; James Sullivan, Elijah Glendenning, A. W. Prather and J. S. Saylors, Trustees.

In 1872 the school district township levied and collected a tax amounting to six thousand dollars to build a school house, and one was built. This building was enlarged in 1883 by the addition of a wing, which cost four thousand dollars, and the entire house as it is cost about eight thousand dollars.

Lineville has the usual number of churches and church buildings and secret societies. In the way of improvement it has kept pace with the best towns in the county.

OTHER TOWNS

Besides the four towns above described, there are a number of other points in the county, such as Bethlehem in Wright township, New York in Union township, Bentonville in Benton township, Lewisburg in Clay township, Promise City in South Fork township, several in Jackson township, Big Springs in Jefferson township, where there is a postoffice, a blacksmith shop and perhaps a small country store where farmers can procure many articles of necessity.

HUMESTON SCHOOLS

Humeston has had the reputation of maintaining better schools than any town of its size is the country. It seems that the early settlers in this town conceived the idea of building up a college town where their sons and daughters could be given a collegiate education at home instead of sending them away to other school towns to acquire such an education.

However, in their laudable scheme or plan to build up such a school, they made the very common mistake of concluding that such a school could be made self sustaining. Years ago, at the beginning of this enterprise, it would seem much more feasible than at the present time. Twenty-five years ago competent teachers could be employed at one-half the amount that they would cost today. Under the conditions existing when the school enthusiasts of Humeston undertook to found a school town, we can readily see how they were induced to believe that such a school would be self sustaining. They figured that Humeston and vicinity would furnish a certain number of students who would gladly pay the highest rate of tuition there rather than attempt to acquire an education at some distant school. In fact, viewing the matter alone as a business proposition, they thought that they could well afford to pay a high rate of tuition to a home school, rather than pay such tuition to some foreign boarding house school. Then it was not difficult for them, without experience in the matter, to conclude that the income from such tuition to pay the actual cost of operating such a school, after the people of Humeston had by contributions

paid for building an appropriate school building therefor. But they had made no provision for any increased cost in the operation of the school, or for repairs, and hence it was only a question of time when such increased cost in the operation of such a school would necessarily result in closing its doors.

This was the result, and after trying to operate such a school for several years it has been abandoned, and they are compelled to go back to the high school. They have procured excellent teachers, and have an excellent high school and the people of Humeston certainly deserve great credit for their effort and sacrifices in attempting to found a permanent college.

Simpson college, located at Indianola, is an illustration of the difficulty of trying to build up a school by contributions from the patrons thereof. Indianola and vicinity have for years struggled to maintain a college at that place, and notwithstanding the sacrifices that have been made by the people the existence of the institution has been doubtful at different times. They have taxed themselves and untiringly worked to keep this institution alive. But we are glad to be informed that they have probably secured endowments that will now render the enterprise permanent. This institution has graduated hundreds of students. It has been controlled by the Methodist church and the probability now is that it has become a permanent institution.

TOWNSHIPS

Wayne county has an area of 337,920 acres of land, which was divided into 16 townships. That is, 12 full townships, each being six miles square, and having therein 36 sections, 640 acres of land each; and 4 smaller townships, each containing 24 sections, or 61,440 acres of land, making the total number of acres in the county amount to 337,920.

The following are the names of the townships, commencing at the northeast corner of the county and proceeding west six miles, or sections, thence east six miles, or sections, and so on alternately, viz:

Union township, 70 N. R. 20; Richman township, 70 N. R. 23; Benton township, 69 N. R. 22; South Fork township, 69 N. R. 20; Jackson township, 68 N. R. 21; Jefferson town-

ship, 68 N. R. 23; Clinton township, 67 N. R. 22; Washington township, 70 N. R. 22; Clay township, 69 N. R. 23; Corydon township, 69 N. R. 22; Walnut township, 68 N. R. 20; Warren township, 68 N. R. 22; Grand River township, 67 N. R. 23; Howard township, 67 N. R. 21; Monroe township, 67 N. R. 20.

Thus it is seen that Wayne county is larger than the ordinary county, having an additional strip of land on the south side thereof which contains 61,440 acres.

NAMING THE TOWNSHIPS

Daniel Payton, when county judge, divided Wayne county into fourteen townships. Judge Taylor afterwards cut off Warren from Jackson township, and organized Howard and Clinton townships, making sixteen in all. Howard and Clinton were made from the old township of Medicine. Washington, Benton, Clay, Clinton, Jackson, Jefferson and Monroe townships were named after the well known statesmen whose names they bear. Corydon was named by Judge Anderson in honor of his former home township in Indiana, and as hereinbefore stated, in pursuance of the result of a poker game, which gave him right to select such name. Richman township was named in honor of M. H. Richman, an old settler in the township. Richman tells a story about his having to cross the Chariton river early one morning, to obtain a brand from the cabin of Samuel Gunnison, with which to kindle a fire, in pioneer times. Walnut township was named after a creek of that name, which passes through it, and Grand River and South Fork are named for the same reason. Howard was christened by Judge Taylor in recognition of Hon. Tilghman A. Howard of Indiana. Warren was named in remembrance of General Warren of Revolutionary fame. Wright was so called in honor of a pioneer named Greenwood Wright. Union is a common and favorite name for townships and counties.

AREA OF THE COUNTY

Wayne county adjoins the State of Missouri and is located about the center of the state east and west. It comprises twelve full and four fractional congressional town-

ships, and has an area of 525 square miles, and 337,920 acres. The general surface of the country is rolling. The soil is a deep rich loam derived from the drift, with a liberal mixture of vegetable mold, very productive, and adapted to the growth of corn, wheat, oats, rye, etc. The native prairie grass grew luxuriantly when the county was first settled. Tame grass, such as timothy, clover and blue grass, thrive equally well. Blue grass naturally follows the disappearance of timothy, by excessive pasturing. This grass is not fit for hay, but it is superior to any other kind or character of grass for pasture. Southern Iowa will produce blue grass equal to that of the famed blue grass region of Kentucky. As a late or winter pasture, it has no equal.

CHURCHES AND CHURCH BUILDINGS

It is interesting to note the establishment and growth of churches and church buildings in any new country on this continent. Whatever may be the belief or theory of the people in reference to Christianity, no person would like to found a home, or raise a family, in a locality where there were no churches. Persons may talk loudly concerning their theories or belief in regard to churches and the future, and yet when he or she approaches the proposition of founding a home for themselves and their children in a community where there are no churches, there is something within them that rebels against such a proposition.

We know that the Indians who first occupied this country had their theories concerning a God and the future, and that in their crude way they paid homage to that God. While they did not provide houses of worship, yet they saw and worshiped the creator of the universe in the mountains, the rocks and the streams of the country. They saw God in every object of His creation. Soon after the advent of the white man, the pioneers of the country, there came a class of ministers seemingly impelled by some unseen force, who followed closely on the footsteps of the pioneer, and sought to implant and impress the teachings of Christianity upon the new community. They had no church buildings! "The Groves were God's First Temples," but the fact that a preacher had arrived at the settlement, and that he would preach at a certain time and place, would pass around the

entire settlement like signals now sent by wireless telegraphy, and wagons drawn principally by oxen would carry the families of the settlement to the appointed place of worship. The first meeting would likely develop a leader, or leaders of churches, and result in the organization of a church. The difficulty that these early Christians met with in the founding and building up of churches, is the same obstacle that has always retarded the growth of churches, and that was the denominational prejudices existing among the people. While each one desired to contribute to this cause, yet each preferred a church of a certain denomination, and the result was the attempt to provide several church buildings and several ministers in and for a community that was not able to support more than one church. The settler who had been raised under the influences and teachings of the Methodist church, naturally preferred to aid that particular church, while the person who had been connected with, or whose preferences were in favor of the Baptist or Presbyterian church, naturally preferred to aid in providing a building and minister of that denomination. While pioneers inform us that the first settlers were liberal in their views on this question, yet such prejudices existed, and in the end resulted in the founding and growth of several churches in communities not able to support more than one church.

The extent and force of such prejudice is and always has been amazing. While the early settlers could and did waive it to a certain extent, yet it still lingered, and still exists, and its prejudicial effects are still visible. While Christians of all denominations agree upon the fundamental facts and principles of Christianity, yet the empty pews in the churches of today are in some degree attributable to this cause. "In union there is strength," and this is true in regard to churches, as it is in every other department of life.

There is one fact of great significance, which must be admitted by the most bitter enemy of Christianity. No earthly power has ever been able to exterminate it, where the seeds thereof have been sown. The bloody Herod, with all of his persecutions, nor the infamous Nero, with all of the power of the Roman government, was able to exterminate Christianity, or even murder the then comparatively few representatives of that faith. An unseen hand seems to have protected and cherished the church.

Church of Christ
Baptist Church

Congregational Church
Methodist Episcopal Church

A GROUP OF HUMESTON CHURCHES

Morgan Parr, a Baptist preacher, preached the first sermon in Corydon in the year 1852. The Baptist church, the oldest church in Corydon, was organized in 1854. Among its first members were J. W. Lancaster, John Ritchie, John Atkinson and Anna Miles. The first pastor of this church was a Mr. Sea, but he was there only a short time. The following are the names of his successors, viz: Andrew Green, J. L. Cole, Martin Swallow, Martin Newell, Archy Spring and a Mr. Carpenter, who had charge of the church in 1885.

In the year 1868 they built a church house which cost about $2,000. In 1885 the membership of said church was about forty. The attendance at Sunday school was from fifty to sixty persons. Miss Theodosia Beal acted as its first superintendent. Afterwards C. G. Nelson acted as said superintendent.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

was organized as a mission in 1856, and in the following year of 1857 it purchased a partly finished church house from the United Brethren church.

The following are the names of the pastors who have since occupied said church, viz: B. F. Williams, Z. R. Piercy, Jacob Delay, W. F. Hestwood, W. F. Bartholomew, C. C. Mabee, H. C. Langley, Spooner T. D. Sween, B. Shisin, J. M. Baker, E. H. King, Fred Harris, D. Austin, J. D. Moore.

Its house of worship when new was considered the handsomest church building then in Corydon. It was commenced in the autumn of 1882 and dedicated in July, 1883. Its cost was $7,000. Its membership in 1886 was about one hundred and fifty. J. S. Harlan acted as superintendent of its Sabbath school from about the year 1868 to 1886.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

of Corydon was organized in the year 1857. In the year 1860 T. W. Riley purchased an unfinished building from the "Disciples Society," and presented it to the Presbyterian church. Rev. J. P. Bringle, formerly of Decatur county, was the first pastor of this church, and he continued to act as such pastor from its organization until 1882, when he resigned. Since that date W. P. Braddock officiated as min-

ister of this church in the summer of 1884. No services were held in this house in the year 1887. W. P. McCanahan acted as superintendent of the Sunday school at this church for several years.

THE UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

was organized in Corydon about the year 1857 and held occasional services in the court house until some time in the year 1858, when it built a frame church building in the northern part of town, at a cost of about two thousand two hundred dollars. The Rev. Leonard Proudfit acted as the pastor of this church from 1867 until 1884. The society was then so much decreased in membership and numerical strength that they ceased holding meetings.

THE POLITICAL INDEX OF WAYNE COUNTY

The following votes constitute a correct index to the political condition of the county since 1852.

1852.

Votes for the Scott electors	80
Votes for the Pierce electors	85

1854.

Votes for Curtis and Bates, Gov., Dem	124
Votes for James W. Grimes, Whig	101

1855.

Votes for John Edwards for County Judge, Whig	212
Vote for J. C. Best for County Judge, Dem.	218

1856.

Buchanan electors, Dem.	355
Fremont electors, Rep	288
Filmore electors, Rep	176

1857.

Vote for Ralph P. Low for Gov., Rep	399
Vote for Ben McSamuels for Gov., Dem	396

1858.

Vote for John W. Jones, State Treas., Rep	432
Vote for S. L. Hatch, State Treas., Dem	375

1859.

Vote for Samuel J. Kirkwood, Gov., Rep	521
Vote for A. C. Dodge, Gov., Dem	451

1860.

Vote for Lincoln Pres. Electors, Rep. 586
Vote for Breckenridge Electors, Dem. 482
Vote for Dang Electors, Dem. 8

1861.

Vote for Samuel J. Kirkwood, Gov., Rep. 549
Vote for Wm. H. Merritt, Gov., Dem. 474

1862.

Vote for James Wright, Sec. of State, Rep. 373
Vote for Richard Sylvester, Sec. of State, Dem. 375

1863.

Vote for W. M. Stone for Gov., Rep. 580
Vote for James M. Little, Gov., Dem. 481

1864.

Vote for Lincoln Pres. Electors, Rep. 565
Vote for McClellan Electors, Dem. 384

1865.

Vote for W. M. Stone for Gov., Rep. 553
Vote for Thomas H. Benton, Gov., Dem. 516

1866.

Vote for Ed Wright, Sec. of State, Rep. 734
Vote for S. G. Van Anda, Sec. of State, Dem. 538

1867.

Vote for Samuel Merrill, Gov., Rep. 789
Vote for Charles Mason, Gov., Dem. 670

1868.

Vote for Grant Pres. Electors, Rep. 992
Vote for Seymour Electors, Dem. 683

1869.

Vote for Samuel Merrel, Gov., Rep. 905
Vote for George Gillespie, Gov., Dem. 598

1870.

Vote for Ed Wright, Sec. of State, Rep. 821
Vote for Charles Daer, Sec. of State, Dem. 629

1871.

Vote for Cyrus Carpenter, Gov., Rep. 814
Vote for Joseph C. Knapp, Gov., Dem. 606

1872.

Vote for Grant Electors, Rep. 1,118
Vote for Greely Electors, Lib. Dem. 698

1873.

Vote for Cyrus C. Carpenter, Gov., Rep. 836
Vote for Jacob G. Vale, Gov., Dem. 590

1874.

Vote for Josiah T. Young, Sec. State, Rep. 832
Vote for David Margan, Sec. State, Dem. 651

1875.

Vote for Samuel J. Kirkwood, Gov., Rep. 1,058
Vote for Sheppard Leffler, Gov., Dem. 940

1876.

Vote for Hays Pres. Electors, Rep. 1,478
Vote for Tilden Pres. Electors, Dem. 1,044

1877.

Vote for John H. Gear, Gov., Rep. 1,203
Vote for John P. Irish, Gov., Dem. 804
Vote for Elias Jessup, Gov., Prohib. 12
Vote for D. P. Stubbs, Gov. (G. B.) 103

1878

Vote for J. A. T. Hull, Sec. of State, Rep. 1,074
Vote for E. M. Fransworth, Sec. of State, Dem. 1,127

1879

Vote for John H. Gear, Gov., Rep. 1,466
Vote for H. H. Trimble, Gov., Dem. 896
Vote for Daniel Campbell, Gov. (G. B.) 408

1880

Vote for Garfield Electors, Rep. 1,599
Vote for Hancock Electors, Dem. 1,020
Vote for Weaver Electors 315

The political status of Wayne county has been changeable and uncertain. In the first place it appears that a majority of the early settlers were democrats. While this was the general result of the elections up to the year of the war, 1860, yet during this period the democratic majority was not always stable—on account of local questions, and the formation of new issues and new parties, the republican party and other parties during this period frequently carried the county, and elected local officers.

The same is true of the republican party since 1866. While it is true that since that date the republican party has had a majority of the voters, yet on account of local questions, new issues and new parties, the republicans have failed to elect their candidates for at least one-half of the time. The returns

of the elections in this county present a singular political record. They show that during the first few years after the organization of the county a majority of the county officers were democratic, but this result does not seem to have been brought about by party politics. There was then no rigid party affiliations. There were no party bosses, and no candidate depended alone upon his party votes. The personal popularity of the candidate had more to do with his election than his party had. In 1856, however, party lines, for some reason not apparent on the surface, were more strictly drawn, and for the next five years the nomination of a democrat was almost equivalent to his election. However, in the year 1863 the republicans, on a straight party vote, carried the county. This party continued in power until the year 1878, when a fusion was formed between the democrats and greenbackers, called the national party, and this fusion party carried the election by quite a large majority. For the next nine years the democratic party in the county decreased in numbers, and the new greenback party increased. This condition lasted until 1879, when the republican party elected its entire ticket over the combined fusion vote. The returns of this election showed that the democrats received 450 votes; the national party received 975 votes, and the republican party received 1,500 votes. Then in the election of 1880 the democrats gained, the greenbackers lost, and the fusion ticket was beaten by a very small republican majority. In 1881 the three parties had candidates in the field, but the republicans carried the election.

The elections of 1882 and 1883 were a drawn battle. Each party elected a part of the county officers. In 1885 the fusionists elected their county ticket. The highest majority was 143 in a total of 3,369 votes. The election in 1885 was carried by the republicans.

STATE SENATOR

The counties of Wayne and Lucas, of late years, constitute one senatorial district and it has regularly elected a republican senator for the last ten years.

THE PRESS OF WAYNE COUNTY

Wayne county has had more newspapers, or as many, perhaps as any county in the state. If we may judge from the numbers of papers the people must be great readers.

The following is a list of the different papers that have been published in the county at different times, to wit: The South Tier Democrat, The Corydon Monitor, The Wayne County Republican, The Corydon Times, The Times Republican, The Lineville Index, The News, The Lineville Tribune, The Seymour Sentinel, The Ensign, The Head Light, The Enterprise, The Lone Tree Press, The Corydon Democrat, The Humeston New Era, The Wayne County Teacher, The Humeston Independent. The South Tier Democrat was established at Corydon in 1858 by D. B. Cutler and A. O. Binkley. In 1861 it was transferred to Binkley, and afterwards Binkley and Morrett became the publishers thereof. These partners did not agree very well, and during a quarrel that occurred between them it was charged that Binkley had hidden some necessary part of the press, which operated to prevent the publication of the paper. Afterwards Binkley obtained possession of the office material, and during the latter part of the war he moved it to Princeton, Missouri. Afterwards in 1863 a joint stock company was organized at Corydon to publish a republican paper there. They bought a paper and moved it to Corydon. They employed one Charles H. Austin of Chariton to take charge of this new paper, which they called The Corydon Monitor. William Hartshorn was employed as editor of this new paper. He died in 1867 . His widow employed one Geo. Albertson to take charge of the editorial department of the paper. In August, 1871, E. E. Clark became the editor of this paper, and in the same year it was purchased by Martin Read and published by him for about one year. He then sold this paper to Lewis Miles and C. F. LeCompte. Afterwards O. G. Allen purchased Miles' interest in the paper and early in 1874 the paper was removed to Allerton where it was published for eleven years under the name of the Wayne County Republican, with C. F. LeCompte as its sole proprietor. In 1875 Mr. LeCompte bought the interest of Mr. Allen in the paper. In the year 1875 The Corydon Times was established by S. W. Miles, a brother of Lewis Miles. In

September, 1877, Dotts and Walker assumed the control of this paper, but a year later the Times passed back into Mr. Miles' hands. In January, 1883, this paper was sold to Tedford and Miles. In December, 1884, the Times was consolidated with the Republican of Allerton and was called The Times Republican. Since that time W. M. Littell and C. F. LeCompte have been the publishers of this paper, C. F. LeCompte being its editor and manager.

The Lineville Index was established by H. M. Belvel at Corydon and published as a republican paper until the autumn of 1872, when Mr. Belvel sold his subscription list to the Republican publishers. Mr. Belvel immediately thereafter started The Wayne County Liberal. After three issues of the paper, owing to the disastrous ending of the liberal movement, the name of the paper was changed to The News. After conducting this paper for about five years Mr. Belvel sold it to Samuel Wright, and he in 1877 published it as a greenback journal. Afterwards in May 1881 the paper was sold to the Allerton News Company. Since that time the News has been published at Allerton.

The Lineville Tribune was established by Miles and LeCompte in 1872. C. W. Bolster was employed as its editor and manager. The Tribune was called an independent republican paper.

The Seymour Sentinel was established as a monthly paper in 1873. In the autumn following, Al. S. Hickman purchased the paper and began its issue as a weekly paper. Its name was afterwards changed to The Ensign. H. S. Bevel then became its publisher and proprietor and called it The Head Light.

The Lone Tree Press was established in 1884 by L. W. Lewis and Will M. Sanger. The paper was named, not from mere fancy, but in recognition of a tall cottonwood tree near Seymour, which was an early landmark of the pioneers.

On the 17th day of April, 1879, the initial number of The Corydon Democrat was published by the Democrat Publishing Company, with H. M. Belvel as editor.

The Humeston New Era was established at Humeston, September 1, 1880, by Heck Sanford and S. L. Dailey. The New Era was republican in politics.

The weekly local paper has become a necessity. The success of the business man of a county, especially of an agri-

cultural county, depends largely upon the success of the people with whom he trades or transacts business. The modern weekly paper presents a record of all business transactions of importance that occurs in the county, and the success of a business man depending largely upon the success of his neighbor, he can by reference to his weekly paper keep fully advised concerning his customers and all important business transactions in which they are engaged; under the heading of "County News" he can find all important business changes briefly and correctly stated. The matter is so abbreviated that he may be kept thoroughly advised as to all material changes in the business or financial condition of his customers at a mere glance at this record.

If A, B or C, have made a fortunate or unfortunate investment, or if they have made any change in their business methods, or if any important occurrence has taken place that may affect the financial condition of any part of the people in the county, he can and will be informed of this fact by glancing over the items of "County News" in his home paper. Such news is prepared for him in such manner as to save him every moment of time that can be saved in advising him of the situation. And hence, the business man nowadays who fails to take advantage of the home news thus prepared for him fails to realize the great benefit and advantage of his home paper. His daily paper may keep him advised of the important news of the world as shown by press dispatches, but after reading and re-reading such a publication, he will remain ignorant of important home news in which he is largely interested. The disposition to consign the local paper to the waste basket, and devote quite a large share of our time in following the press dispatches for the news of the world is a great mistake.

How frequently has everyone's attention been called to an occurrence wherein the attention of a local business man has been first called to the happening of some local event of importance by his neighbor. It was regularly noticed in the weekly paper, but the business man was too busy to read it, and he is astonished when such an occurrence is called to his attention with the remark, "I saw it in your paper." The only explanation of such a business man is: "I did not read the paper; I did not see it." We will venture the assertion that almost everyone has witnessed an incident of this kind. Igno-

PUBLIC SCHOOL, CORYDON

HIGH SCHOOL, CORYDON

THE
PUBLIC LIBRARY

rance of home news is neither wise nor profitable to a business man.

Mr. John Sterling, the enterprising editor and proprietor of the Wayne County Democrat, kindly furnished us with a copy of his paper of date April 24, 1879, containing a brief history of Wayne county and Corydon from their infancy up to that time, which will be found interesting.

CORYDON'S 50TH ANNIVERSARY

Should auld acquaintance be forgot
And never brought to mind?
Should auld acquaintance be forgot,
And auld lang syne?

—Burns.

In the latter part of May, 1851, George W. Perkins, of Appanoose county, and William Davis, of Decatur county, who had been appointed commissioners by the Legislature to select a county seat for Wayne county, choose the east half, southwest quarter and west half, southeast quarter of section 19, township 69, north of range 21 west, as a permanent location for a county seat. The name of Corydon was selected by the commissioners.

The first court was held in a cabin hastily constructed and unfinished, and the grand jury held its first session in the slough south of town. Judge McKay was presiding judge.

During the summer of 1851 the town was partially surveyed by Benjamin Barker, the county surveyor, and was finished by J. F. Stratton, of Appanoose county. The lots were owned by the county and were sold at public sale after being appraised.

George Garman bought the first lot, on which he erected a little store. This is now used for Youngblood & Wyatt's meat market. Joe Phillips was the second to build. He put up the Phillips hotel. This was torn down in 1885 and its site is occupied by Miles Brothers store. Next came one Cade, who kept a grocery and confectionery in a log house on the north side of the square. Richardson & Thornberry put up a grocery on the southwest corner of the square and operated it four years. Richardson & Hay had the business the next

four years, then Samuel Markham took it and he was succeeded by P. M. Phillips, who moved his stock to Allerton.

John Atkinson built a dry-goods store on the east side of the square. Bonaparte Miller put up a similar store near by, but it was afterwards moved to the southwest corner, and Lloyd Selby became a partner in the business. William Drake embarked in the wholesale notion business on the east side. James Carter started a dry goods store on the southwest corner, where now is the Wayne County Bank. Carter was in partnership with a man named Scales, and then they broke up. Another early well-known character was Jas. Baker, who came here with a large family, and built a hotel on the east side of the square, where the Stirling residence now stands.

These were about all of the early business houses. They were also among the early arrivals other families, some farmers, professional men, county officers, etc. At the close of 1853 the population of Corydon was about one hundred. For the next fourteen years it grew slowly, and in 1867 it had 300 inhabitants, and was incorporated as a town. The population at different times has been: 1870, 618; 1875, 672; 1880, 801; 1885, 820.

The county had constructed in 1856 a courthouse and jail northeast of the square. The courthouse was a frame structure, 24x36, and cost $600. It was two stories in height. The county offices, three in number, were in the upper story and the court room below. This latter was used until about 1870, and the offices remained two or three years longer. The building was sold and moved out of town in 1876. It is now a farm house, and known as the "West building." Court was then held in different churches, and afterward in Abel's hall, and after 1882 in Hughes' hall until it was burned down. The county offices were removed from the old courthouse to their present rented quarters in the brick block southwest of the square, in 1874.

The jail was built of logs in three tiers, one perpendicular, then one horizontal and then one perpendicular. It was afterwards sided up and painted. It had long been considered unsafe, and for a number of years the county's boarders were kept in the Lucas county jail at Chariton until the building of the present jail in 1886.

A number of times the question of a tax to build a courthouse had been submitted to the voters of the county but always defeated and in 1889 the citizens of Corydon, with the assistance of others in various parts of the county, raised $18,000 which they donated to the county for the purpose of building a structure for the housing of the county offices and records. The present handsome and commodious building is the result—as convenient a building as is to be found in southern Iowa.

The first school building at Corydon was a frame structure erected not far from 1857, to which an addition was made fifteen years later. It contained four school rooms after the addition was made. The building has been remodeled for a dwelling, and stands on the second block south of the square, and is now occupied as a residence by W. G. Riley. The present brick building is a very handsome edifice, erected in 1880 at a cost of $13,000. It stands about two blocks west of the square and contains eight rooms, beside office and hallways. It is 60x90 on the ground, two stories and basement in height. It is ninety-two feet to the summit of the tower. The course of study is very thorough, and students are prepared for any college in Iowa.

Eight teachers are employed, besides the principal. Nine months is held each year. The annual expenditures for school purposes amount to $6,000.

The first paper printed in the county was the South-Tier Democrat, established at Corydon in 1858 by D. B. Cutler and A. O. Binkley, which was conducted with several changes of ownership until the later years of the war, when it was moved to Princeton, Missouri.

The next was the Corydon Monitor, a republican paper which was owned by a stock company with William Hartshorn as editor and C. H. Austin, now of the Lineville Tribune, as manager. It was finally sold to C. F. LeCompte and O. G. Allen who moved it to Allerton in 1874. E. E. Clark and Mart Reed were among its editors. In 1875 the Corydon Times was established by S. W. Miles and was continued until 1884, when it was consolidated with the Allerton Republican under the title of the Times-Republican, which name it has since retained. Among its owners and editors have been Wm. Dotts, Lewis Miles, Judge Tedford, S. W. Miles, W. M. Littell and the present proprietors, C. F. LeCompte & Son.

H. M. Belvel moved the Lineville Index to Corydon in 1870 and published it for about two years as a republican paper. He then started the Wayne County Liberal in the fall of 1872, but only three numbers were issued, when it was changed to the News, democratic in politics, and so continued until 1877, when it was bought by Hon. Sam Wright and turned into a greenback paper. Finally, in 1881, it was removed to Allerton. The Wayne County Teacher was established in 1885 and continued in existence for a number of years, its last proprietor being C. A. Niday.

On the 17th of April, 1879, the first number of the Democrat was issued by the Democrat Publishing Company, with H. M. Belvel as editor and A. N. Rooks as manager. In a very short time Mr. Rooks bought the plant and assumed full control, running the paper until January, 1880, when he sold to J. S. Shepard & Bro., who conducted it until December, '85, when they sold to D. G. Duer. On the following March it was purchased by J. W. Frame. The present proprietor, John Stirling, purchased it from Mr. Frame September, '86, and has since conducted it.

The first attorney in Corydon was John Hayes, who settled in 1852, leaving here in 1884.

M. T. Kirk, father of Wm. and John Kirk, settled in Corydon in 1854. He died in the army.

W. E. Taylor came here in 1855. He was the first captain of Company I, Fourth Iowa Infantry, and died in 1869.

In 1879 a railroad was built from Centerville to Corydon by a construction company of Corydon citizens, the officers being Lloyd Selby, president, and L. P. Boyle, secretary. After being built it was turned over to the M. I. & N. railroad and is now the present K. & W.

The first sermon preached in Corydon was by Morgan Parr, one of the pioneers in Wayne county in 1852.

The Baptist church, the oldest at Corydon, was organized in 1854. Among the first members were J. W. Lancaster, John Ritchie, John Atkinson and Anna Miles. Rev. Mr. Sea was the first pastor, remaining but a short time. The present church was erected in 1868 at a cost of nearly $2,000. The society has now about forty members. The attendance at Sunday school is from fifty to sixty. Mr. J. P. Donahue is now superintendent. The position was for many years held by C. G. Nelson.

The Methodist Episcopal church was organized as a mission in 1856, and the following year purchased a church which had been begun by the United Brethren in 1855. The house of worship now in use is the handsomest in Corydon and the only brick church. It was commenced in the autumn of 1899 and dedicated in January, 1900. Its cost was $11,000. The membership of the society is about two hundred and fifty. E. A. Rea has been for eighteen years past the efficient superintendent of the Sunday school, which has an attendance of 300.

The Christian church was dedicated in 1900 and is a credit to that body. It cost about seven thousand dollars. It has a large and flourishing Sunday school, with Mrs. J. L. Shipley as superintendent.

The resident pastors are A. M. Shea, M. E. church, and D. Newell, Baptist. The Christian church is without a pastor at present.

The growth of Corydon has been slow, but it has always progressed, and today no prettier town or one with more enterprise can be found in Iowa, and no more contented class of citizens than its 1,600 inhabitants. Its school, churches and business houses are of the best and most substantial character and we doubt whether any town in the state possesses a better or more comfortable class of residences.

An electric plant owned by the city gives us well lighted streets and residences and at as moderate a cost as can be found anywhere for the same conveniences.

To a large extent the history of the county is interwoven with that of Corydon, its capital town, but there are yet many items of interest and many other residents of note in other parts of the county who richly deserve notice, which we will undertake to give in the future.

Of all the people who were residents of Corydon in 1851, we know of but one who is now a resident, the venerable Wm. Jackson. Mr. Jackson has filled the office of county clerk and county recorder for several terms and helped to make Wayne county what it is.